

**Beg Your Pardon!**  
**I Would Do It Better – Mr. President!**

## I.) The Upcoming President

### Kellyanne

"Come on, call me Peter - Kellyanne?"

"Um yeah, have a seat Peter. You need an image consultant?"

"No."

"Well, I'm an image consultant and we sit in my office?"

"That's true and I have to say it - your office is fantastic. But, no I need no image consultant. Do you think my image is not okay?"

"Not as such I would say. You're very successful in your business, you're donating a lot for social projects - in the end nobody knows something about you, at least something that would be reliable. A lot of rumors about the rich single who lives on its own in his big house."

"Fine, you see, the last what I need is an image consultant."

"And then? Why we're sitting here together?"

"Apart from the fact that I like it, to be together with sophisticated ladies?"

"You're a flatterer....."

"No, because this is simply the truth, this is why I'm here today. I need some sophisticated ladies around me."

"Sorry, the picture I have in mind now - my profession is image consultation....."

"I need you as the head in my team, as campaign manger."

"As campaign manager? What campaign?"

"I will be the next president of the United States - my inauguration into office as the 46. President of the United States will be in 2020."

"I'm a bit speechless now - for many reasons."

"May I can help you?"

"I'm trained to listen to every word - maybe it was only a wrong phrasing, but....."

".....no, absolutely not - I will!"

"So.....I mean it's good to have self-confidence, but it would be difficult to manage you when you not would be realistic. It's a very long way into office, many things can happen. You're a total newcomer in politics - that has not to be a disadvantage, but.....can we say that your target is the White House?"

"No, in 2020 I will be the 46. President of the United States."

"Why you know this?"

"Can we postpone this for a second? It's because, even when I know that this will happen, that not means, that there not have to have some developments before, which will allow me, to become the 46. President of the United States."

"Okay, let's talk about the necessary developments. You need me as campaign manger?"

"I not would say.....I need you. But I know that you would be fantastic in this job. I will build a team, with women only."

"Okay, interesting idea. Do you have some other names?"

"Apart from that, that I will not do your job, Betsy would be cool for instance."

"Betsy? Do we talk about the same "Betsy"?"

"I know only one Betsy who would be interesting."

"Well, I like money, but she? That brings me to another question....."

".....can we stick for a moment with Betsy?"

"Sure."

"Would you agree with me that she's a money-mad bitch?"

"Wow, are you sure that you wanna have her in your team?"

"Yes....."

"Why you're grinning?"

"Kellyanne.....another topic."

"Shouldn't we....."

".....no, this is our first meeting. Today we should talk about some important topics. Better, we should bespeak them only. You will need a bit time to say yes, but that's okay."

"Go ahead."

"I said, that I "will" become the next president, and that's no lie! But I also said that we have to create the requirements therefore. And it's also a necessity, that we're talking in an absolutely frank manner with each other, about everything - would you agree with me?"

"Absolutely!"

"Okay. I have to tell you that there are three points which contradict my presidency."

"I'm all ear."

"Well, as you know, I'm unmarried. I've no First Lady. But I think that will be easy to handle."

"More or less.....you're not.....?"

"What do you think about me?"

"Would not be for the first time. But okay, you know your First Lady?"

"I think so. The next point?"

"Yes."

"I don't believe in God. More, I hate all this hypocritical religious shit."

"Wow, it would be better that you not say this in public."

"No, but you should know this. I think a nice churchy wedding ceremony would be a nice thing?"

"Yes, I see it in front of me - and now the third point? You will top this?"

"In a way yes. Well, if we would be scrupulous in it, then someone could say, that I'm not born in the USA."

"What the hell you're talking about?"

"Well, as you know - I think you did your homework in front of our meeting - my parents immigrated to the US after WW II. My mother was in the late states of her pregnancy - yeah....."

"She gave you birth before she had reached the American territory?"

"Well, to be very exact....."

"But you're an American, you've an American passport - your certificate of birth?"

"American - of course. As I said, you have to look very closely and to dig deep, but we also know what "to campaign" in the States means. But, don't worry, we will use this for our advantage - so far everything okay for you?"

"I had a question....."

".....later, please. So far the problems, now something that will show you, why I'm predestined to become the next president."

"Now it becomes very interesting - go ahead."

"I'm money-mad, I'm power-hungry, I'm ruthless, I'm not interested in the poor, I'm not interested in minorities - enough for the beginning?"

"Fine, that brings me to my question."

"You think too one-dimensionally, Kellyanne. But....."

"You know my question?"

"Sure."

"Than you can answer it?"

"Sure."

"Okay....."

"Your question is connected with the fact that our wonderful president is up for re-election."

"Yes! Okay, maybe you speculate for an impeachment, maybe you hope for Mueller, but even then there will be Pence! Okay, 2024 maybe, but 2020?"

"You not see your cardinal fault?"

"No....."

"You only think about a conservative ticket....."

"Come on, you not wanna fool me! You not tell me that you plan to become a democratic candidate? That's a joke.....!"

"Why, my election program is wonderful - well, maybe a bit progressive for the wannabe democrats like the Clintons."

"What you're talking about?"

"After I will be in office, I will start therewith to turn our fucking policy into a better direction. A direction that will lead this country into the future and will give this nation the place in the world that it deserves....."

"....no campaign speech now, please!"

"Okay, I will start with diplomacy, together with our real allies. We have to work together with the rest of the world, not against it. Good relations to our neighbors Mexico and Canada. A school reform. More money for education, less money for the military. Free universities for people who cannot effort our expensive universities. Massive investments in infrastructure, 50% green energy till 2030. Universal health care, a social safety net following the European example. Less taxes for the middle class and the poor people, higher taxes for the rich, abolition of the electoral college, hard laws against gerrymandering, easy access to elections like in Europe - enough for the beginning?"

"I'm speechless! Are you nuts! Who should support you? Who should elect you?"

"The American people will elect me with an overwhelming majority. And for the beginning I will cinch the support of the Koch Brothers, the Walton Family and this whole bunch."

"You're totally nuts! How should this be possible, why this should happen?"

"Later, for the beginning - you have some knowledge in German history?"

"I know Hitler?"

"Yeah, we all know Hitler! But do you know Bismarck?"

"The ship?"

"Come on, don't stick with Hitler! Bismarck started with the social legislation in Germany - he started 1884 with it."

"1884?"

"Yes, we're only around 150 years behind them. The point is, that he not started with this because he was a philanthrope, he started with it, because he saw that the developments at his time will lead inevitably into a revolt. It's not necessary now to discuss how successful he was, the point is that, if we, today in our country, continue with this unbridled greed of a few, this nation will destroy itself."

"And you think that the Kochs and the Waltons will listen to you?"

"Sure, there's that one emotion, which is even more powerful than greed."

"Which?"

"Fear."

"Wow. Say, I would follow you so far - and I have my problems therewith to be honest. Okay, you have the support of the Kochs and others. You have this election program.....the democratic primaries? The democrats have a bunch of interesting names - why they should elect you?"

"Because I will be the best to defeat the conservative asshole in office - no matter what his name will be."

"I cannot see that this will function. This is absurd!"

"I said to you at the beginning that I know that I will be the next president - you know why?"

"I'm all ear!"

"Let me start with a retrospection. There was a story, a story that began in 2015 and ended in 2017. This story was so absurd, that, if it not would had been the reality, everybody would have laughed about you and your story. Well, after this story, what story one could write, about that you could still say: This story is too absurd that it ever can become reality. When reality is more absurd than every thinkable absurd story? No limit anymore - or Kellyanne?"

"Nice theory, but.....in the reality there are so much influencing factors, so much can happen. Maybe you will have a deadly accident tomorrow - no presidency anymore!"

"That's a very good point, Kellyanne! Time to reveal you my biggest secret! A story has to be

written - or Kellyanne?"

"Yes."

"And guess who writes this story?"

"God?"

"Come on, Kellyanne! Forget this nonsense, use your imagination - well.....?"

"You?"

"Yeah! I write this story, and therefore I know the end of the story! Okay, I'm not sure about the "in between", about the details, about the future of our wonderful president, about the other democratic nominees and such things - but, what the hell: I know the end of the story!"

"You will tell me that you write this story?"

"Yes!"

"That would mean, that you would write my story as well."

"Exactly!"

"And if I would say: No.....?"

"That's the funny point, you will say: Yes.....! - and by the way, we will have sex now."

"Will we!"

"Yes, a last confession?"

"Yes....."

"Conservative women drive me my horny. Have you seen the Kavanaugh hearings?"

"Yes?"

"All this wonderful women in the front row? I could fuck them all!"

"You're not talking about his daughters now - or?"

"They were there?"

"Yes, in the front row!"

"I not talk about girls! I talk about this wonderful conservative women, in their conservative uniforms, their conservative hairdos and their wonderful footwear. Why they have all the time such fantastic legs? His wife was hot - also his mother! And all the others - relatives or whatever! And to talk about you - you know that I've a boner for a longer time now....."

"I'm a married woman!"

"Wow Kellyanne! He fucks his young secretary and you're fucking the pool-boy - it's always funny when conservatives talk about moral. It's so wonderfully dirty and absurd."

"Well.....you write the story.....?"

"I do so....."

## **Kellyanne**

"Nice that we can meet today, Kellyanne."

"Well, it's New Year's Day today?"

"From now on, every day is a workday - and this is only the beginning!"

"My husband will not be delighted about that."

"Why? He will have more time then, to fuck with other women - by the way, you enjoyed it? I enjoyed it very much!"

"You're really interested in, whether I enjoyed it or not?"

"Not really, but I think this is called: Social networking or so?"

"Thanks for the request. What can I do for you?"

"We will start with our program today. You will spread the rumor, that a well known industrialist will run for presidency. Maybe for the democrats, maybe as independent candidate. Let's see what names will come into circulation."

"You hope that your name will pop up?"

"You too naive, Kellyanne! We will change this betimes. No Kellyanne, obviously I not wanna have it, that my name will be named. I hope that many names will be named - but not mine!"

"Oh, I understand. It shall be a surprise."

"I wanna see, how the democrats react to this development. I mean, an independent left wing candidate who has to be taken seriously? That would be a nightmare for them!"

## Kellyanne

"Can we meet, Kellyanne? I need a press-overview."

"About the rumor we have spread?"

"Sure, about what else?"

"I will need a moment for that."

"Kellyanne, I've said to you that you should hire staff to support you."

"Yes, I'm at that. It's not that easy....."

"Come on, Kellyanne! A young chick for collecting press articles? That shouldn't be too difficult? Well, okay, maybe not the very first one. You know my preferences concerning women."

"I will manage this as soon as possible. Can we meet in an hour?"

"See you in an hour....."

"The press-surveying you wished."

"Thanks, Kellyanne. Let's see.....oh, wonderful! Bezos - it can't be better! Bill Gates? What a pity that Jobs is no longer - Wozniak would be cool. "The Woz" for president! Sad how uninspired the press is - no Mark Zuckerberg? Well, I need a list of the names."

"I will compile a list."

"You?"

"I will delegate it."

"You will charge her with it!"

"Her?"

"Kellyanne, we need a team now. I will fix the head figures, you the rest."

"Yes, can I work together with headhunters?"

"I would prefer model agencies - yes, of course you can. Money, if this is your question, will be not the problem."

"Okay, I will concentrate on this."

"Next time you present me a team - okay?"

"Yes, sure. The head figures?"

"I will have a meeting with Betsy soon - she will be in then. You look so doubtful?"

"It would surprise me, would "she" say yes."

"Apart from my secret weapon - you know, the story? Show her money and power and she will become wet."

"Yeah, but she has already a fucking lot of money and a lot of power?"

"Yeah Kellyanne, but "The White House"? You can hear this magic words?"

"Yes, and even I.....you will have sex with her?"

"Jealous, Kellyanne? No, even I have my limits. I need her as puppet - we will need also conservative votes."

"Nice for me to hear this!"

"Kellyanne, you're more than a puppet for me....."

"A fuck toy?"

"Wow, Kellyanne! Such dirty words spoken out from such a sophisticated conservative lady as you are? I'm shocked!"

"You're shocked - I see it!"

"What that concerns....."

"Shall our meetings end all the time with this?"

"No, I fear with the time it would become boring. But it's only for the second time so far.....?"

"Then let's do it - you're writing this story....."

"Oh yes, and I've a dirty fantasy....."

## **Betsy**

"Hello Betsy! It's okay that I name you Betsy - or?"

"Well Mr. Maurer, I would prefer a more formal form of address."

"That's okay with me, Betsy. I'm Peter. You've heard about the rumors? That, maybe, a known industrialist will run for presidency. As an independent candidate maybe, maybe as a candidate for the democrats?"

"Rumors, nothing than rumors. And by the way, as you maybe know - Mr. Maurer - I'm a conservative woman and therefore I have my president."

"Should you talk about this orange joke - well, I would not bet too much money on him, only on that, that he will not be able to run for a second term, and if, that he will become defeated then."

"Apart from your obscenities, we have more than one good name."

"You not talk about Pence now - or? Even when the democrats would field a lame duck as candidate, they would win against him."

"Are you sure, Mr. Maurer?"

"Well, the problem is, that the democrats will field no lame duck as candidate, they will field the next POTUS."

"Should this be so, then it would be sad for me, as a conservative woman. But I would have to accept it, it would be the will of the citizens of the United States of America."

"That I name pathos! Or maybe hypocrisy? Wouldn't it be sad? All this gerrymandering, all this efforts, to keep as much people away from the ballot boxes as possible? You not would like it, to back the wrong horse - or Betsy?"

"And who do you think would be the right horse, Mr. Maurer?"

"Can I ask you a question before?"

"Ask."

"You and your husband, you're billionaires. More money - a bit boring or? Political power? More interesting - or?"

"I have some problems to follow you! I've already political power....."

".....oh, sorry that I interrupt you. I not talk about a small function in a state, especially not in such a mediocre state....."

".....now I should interrupt you! I not would call my home state mediocre, I think....."

".....I think that this is a fair description, especially when talking about Washington, about the White House."

"Who talks about Washington and the White House?"

"Obviously I - or?"

"So I would guess, that you are this ominous industrialist?"

"I knew that you're a clever woman."

"Then I don't know why you're here? I'm a conservative woman, I don't know what we would have in common? I support our contemporary president."

"Betsy! You would support, whoever would make you a good offer - and I have a compelling offer for you."

"This reprobrates to a farce! What could someone like you offer me - a ministry in Washington?"

"You're too good for a ministry, especially in a small state. You should become a part of my inner circle."

"Fine! A part?"

"Kellyanne, so far."

"Kellyanne! "The Kellyanne"?"

"Yep."

"That's a joke! Totally dopey! This will become a disaster!"

"Why, you think I could lose against this orange monkey - and don't start to talk about this Pence clone now."

"Should you become an independent candidate - thanks for killing the democrats! And your chances to become the democratic candidate? Many good names on the bulletin board - you will have not the best chances. Why I should risk to blur my reputation?"

"Well, let us be realistic. The idiot in the White House fucks up everything at the moment - impeachment? Wow, that would add fuel to the flames - the democrats would cheer! No impeachment? The democrats will roast the GOP the next years. The GOP has messed the things up - that's it!"

"Well, there's this story: Everybody laughed about him, but in the end he triumphed! Why not a second time? When I see how the democrats work together - hey, would be funny, when Hillary would run again!"

"Yes, I have to confess that you hit the bulls eye. Your problem? I will become a democratic nominee. First for the primaries and the caucuses, then I will run for presidency. I will be the challenger - you should think about this."

"Still the problem with the horse - maybe you're a insider tip, but that makes you not automatically to a winner. A big risk for me - too big I think."

"I will not begin now with my little secret, that would become boring. But, the chance to bring the family into the White House?"

"With a democratic president? I fear that would be a shame."

"I fear that it would be a shame, would you have to explain your children, why you did nothing as our nation decayed - you have children?"

"You know that I have children, but I don't see that our nation decays."

"Well, maybe "decay" is the wrong word - maybe downfall, or even doom, would be better."

"That's a bit too much dramatic!"

"It's interesting, how much you conservative billionaires live in a parallel universe. Our national deficit explodes, even without that shitty wall. The people on the street - do you read comments on social media from time to time?"

"Yes."

"So not really. Why should someone like you be interested in the opinions of others? For me it's interesting, that I found in various independent statements the famous words of Marie Antoinette: Then they should eat cake! And even when she not said it, the message is clear, the words from the eve of revolution."

"You think that we will have a revolution in the USA? How naive!"

"Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez? She's a symbol, a metaphor - you better should understand the message."

"And you would be the man who would fix the things?"

"Will depend a bit on, how stupid the GOP and their financiers continue to act, till I will be in office."

"So maybe you will fail?"

"Maybe the GOP will blow everything, before I will be in office. It's a long way, it's a long time, till the White House. And the GOP acts, especially figures like Graham and McConnell, like there would be no tomorrow. But there will be a tomorrow, and maybe it will be a rude awakening for some."

"So, Kellyanne and I and somebody else?"

"I will form a triarchy with you, Kellyanne and Sarah."

"The Sarah?"

"Yep!"

"Okay. Kellyanne is strange, but Sarah is absurd!"

"She will fulfill her purpose."

"Tell me more about your "triarchy"."

"Kellyanne is my campaign manager. You're responsible for the finances. Sarah will be the mouthpiece."

"Sarah is dumber than dirt! With her you will drown like a stone."

"No, she's for the conservatives. They will like her."

"That's a good key word. You will ride the democrat's train with three conservative women - a bit strange? Not to say, foredoomed to fail?"

"As you said, there was a man, everybody laughed about him, but it became his triumph."

"Our....."

".....oh, I thought about Hitler."

"Hitler?"

"Come on, be a bit more relaxed. You conservatives have no sense for humor."

"Could you answer me my question, please?"

"Sure."

"Why does this should function?"

"It's a very strange word for conservative ears: Bipartisanship?"

"Well....."

"Exactly! But this you have to learn, the conservatives have to learn it, working together will give us a future."

"With Graham and McConnell?"

"They are old man who will die soon - be relaxed, I meant this symbolically! Forget this figures, they only can cry loud, but even the conservatives have moderate forces."

"And you need us conservative women as an offer for the conservatives, the politicians and the voters?"

"First: I like it, to work together with women. And then: I form a campaign train with democrats and conservatives."

"With three conservative women at the top?"

"Nice idea - or?"

"Okay. You tell me that our president, not even his vice president, not the GOP as such and in this condition, will have a future. And you're the future, because you will win this election - first, to become the candidate of the democrats, and then, to become our next POTUS. Okay, I accept this for a moment. What do offer me - no ministry?"

"You will be one of my advisers in the White House."

"And then you fire me - I'm not that stupid!"

"I'm not such an asshole. I speak very openly to you - or?"

"Well, I hope so."

"You could contact the conservative press tomorrow, would be not that cool for me."

"Okay, but I've the feeling, that you're playing a game."

"Sure I'm playing a game. And I not say, that I show you all my cards at the moment. But say it in that way. I'm playing stud poker with you - five card stud."

"A very dangerous variant."

"But also very thrilling - answer yourself one question: Do you really think that the behavior of the conservatives today will open up a prospect - apart from chaos and downfall?"

"Shall I answer this question now?"

"Apart from, that this is a rhetorical question in the end - no! Think about our conversation, have a discussion with your husband and then give me a call and tell me when you will join the team."

"You expect a "yes"?"

"Sure! Simply because we both know, that I told the truth. You have the choice, stick with this lousy conservative losers who are on the way to ruin our country - what means in the end that they will ruin also you - or, join the alternative."

"Who says that they will ruin me? Even in the worst moments of history there were winners."

"Yeah, that's true. But the problem is, that at the beginning, no one can say, who will be on the winner side, and who will be a loser. And much the more? Only a few will win, but most will lose."

Even better? When you have nothing to loose, you can only win. But the more you have, the more you can lose - think about it and give me a call then....."

## Kellyanne

"How was your conversation with her?"

"She's in."

"She promptly said yes?"

"You know the story, she will call me."

"I've forgotten, the story and you."

"More the fear of the greedy people. She will bet her money on me."

"But this will be a weak basis."

"The GOP, not to talk about our genius in office, will do their best, to tie her down to me. She has not that much chances."

"And if the things would change?"

"Impeachment? Then even Hillary would win the election! Pence? He has not the power, the extreme right would roast him. A total new candidate? Breaking with the previous policy, continuing with it? Wow, I would not envy this candidate."

"So you think she will stick with you?"

"Well, she's an opportunist. She would sell her grandmother would it makes her richer - or would gain her more power."

"What does she said about me?"

"Why she should have done so?"

"Well, I guess that I'm not her darling. I do not play in her league - well, I'm the campaign manager."

"And she has a very important position, the finances. She will work together with you, she would eat humble pie if needed."

"I've a bad feeling....."

"You feel inferior?"

"No....."

".....yes! Don't panic, it's not my style to arrange dog fights. Believe me, you will work together in a perfect way. I would have no problem therewith to fire her, wouldn't she work together with you."

"You could fire me?"

"You're more important for me and I'm sure that you're loyal. Betsy? Her grandmother?"

"Really?"

"I had sex with you - or?"

"That's right, but not today....."

"No, was funny at the beginning, but now we have to develop the story."

"You mean.....?"

"Come on, Kellyanne - the hot pool boys?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Kellyanne, a short update via phone?"

"Yes."

"Betsy has given me a call."

"She's in?"

"Sure, she cannot wait to work in my team. She cannot wait to work together with you."

"Hypocritical bitch!"

## Sarah

"Hello Sarah! Nice to meet you!"

"Nice to meet you too, Mr. Maurer."

"Name me Peter! Sarah, please, were're not in class."

"Well, then.....nice to meet you, Peter. Why you asked for a meeting?"

"Well, I would have a job offer for you."

"A job offer? Well, I'm not without work."

"I know. You did, and still do, a lot for your father, for instance. But I think it's time for you now, to do the next step."

"And that would be?"

"A presidential campaign - Washington waits."

"I did this for my father."

"Yes, unfortunately he wasn't successful. But I think this time....."

"Could you tell me who would be the candidate?"

"Well, guess?"

"I'm not sure, well....."

"You're very clever woman - Sarah?"

"I've not heard, that you would run for presidency? Well, there're rumors about an industrialist?"

"Yeah, and you know his name now."

"For a moment I thought that our contemporary president would need me - or....."

"Pence?"

"Well....."

"Apart from that, that this would not really help the GOP, this would be a real mess. You fear a bit that it would be no good for you to work for me?"

"Well, I mean, I'm a conservative woman."

"Sure you are, without any doubt. I not would ask you, wouldn't you be a conservative woman."

"But therewith I would participate in a campaign against our fantastic president, our conservative president. You're not known as a conservative. In fact not that much is known about you. It would be a risk for me."

"Maybe I should tell you, that Kellyanne and Betsy are participating in my campaign."

"Wow, you mean....."

"Yes....."

"Really? Betsy?"

"Yes."

"Your agenda?"

"Sounds very democratic, not to say radical."

"And Betsy agreed with that?"

"What about when I would tell you, that I will have a meeting with the Koch brothers, the Waltons and other pillars of society the next days?"

"You need their money?"

"Gosh, no! At least not in that way. They will give me some billions, but for a tax break for the middle class and the poor, when I'm in office - but that's a different story. No, they will support me."

"Why? A tax break for the poor and the middle class? That's not how it functions."

"You not see the decay of our proud nation?"

"Well....."

"Conservatism is okay, but destroying our nation? Sarah?"

"Well.....I know what you mean, but what does you mean with "radical"? Socialism? That would be the end of our proud nation!"

"We have to give the people something - name it whatever you wanna name it. The GOP has exaggerated it! You've kids?"

"I think you know that I've three kids?"  
"What shall be their future - Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez as president?"  
"She not runs.....or?"  
"It's a metaphor - you know what I mean. I not know your feelings, but I fear the backlash! And there will be a backlash - the midterms should be a warning."  
"Okay - Betsy?"  
"Yes."  
"What would be my function?"  
"You would be my mouthpiece. Kellyanne is my campaign manager, Betsy is responsible for the finances. You three would be the head figures of my campaign."  
"And after the campaign - I mean, if the campaign would be successful?"  
"Washington and the White House. I need people around me in whom I can trust."  
"As?"  
"I will need you as White House Press Secretary, but also as a part of my advisory board."  
"For how long?"  
"I'm not interested in a personnel carousel. I hope for the whole eight years - at least if you're not interested in another position over the time."  
"So, three conservative women would be the head figures of your presidential campaign. I would be one of them. Kellyanne and Betsy have agreed. Right?"  
"Exactly. To be honest, a fourth woman came me to mind - but we will see."  
"Guaranties therefor, that I will be not only a figure on your chess board? Maybe useful for some time, but then.....?"  
"You know that I'm unmarried?"  
"Yes, a certain disadvantage for you."  
"Don't worry, I will marry soon."  
"Okay....."  
"Her name is Charlotte."  
"Ah....."  
"Don't worry, my pronunciation was correct! And now you can inform the press - I trust you! Do you trust me?"  
"I have to discuss this with my husband."  
"Of course. Give me phone call then....."  
"I will....."

### **Kellyanne and Betsy**

"A short update for you both - Sarah is in."  
"I guess, that she not gave you a response so far?"  
"You know the procedure in the meantime - or Kellyanne."  
"Yeah, I know - Betsy?"  
"Yes?"  
"Sarah will give him a call, soon, to agree with his offer."  
"And you both know this in advance?"  
"Yeah, that's how the story functions. You also said yes, or Betsy?"  
"Yes."  
"And so will Sarah....."

### **The Kochs, The Waltons And The Whole Bunch**

"Thanks to all of you, for honoring my invitation."

"Well I, and I speak for all the others as well, was a bit astonished about your "invitation". Betsy arranged this "meeting" for you - not sure whether we all were here, if not she canvassed for you."

"Yeah Betsy, she's one of you. I think she gave you some information?"

"Not that much, a matter about politic and economy? You're an interesting business man, at least what your success concerns."

"Yes, it would be too much anticipated from people like you, to understand modern economy."

"Do you think it's helpful, whatever your concern is, to attack us?"

"I play with open cards, that's all. I not expect the same from you, but I will do so."

"And what is the important thing that you will tell us?"

"I think you know it?"

"You mean this rumors?"

"No rumors - Betsy works for me."

"Well, then I have a bad information for you - we don't need a candidate for 2020, we have our already."

"Oh yeah, you not mean this dumbass in the Office? His performance the last weeks, not to talk about his extremely bad speech he held yesterday? This jerk is finished!"

"We don't think that it was a bad speech."

"You heard Sanders in the Senate? He destroyed the idiot within minutes! He's the absolute looser now, he did exactly what the democrats demanded for!"

"Yes, but with an ultimatum!"

"Yeah, what fucking idea! What does he expect? The democrats jerked him around, the democrats stood together and showed strength - he buckled! What will he do in three weeks? Again a shutdown? They would eat him alive - this would be his end, this will be his end. Not to talk about this abstruse idea of a national emergency!"

"Do you think so?"

"The democrats will not give him 5.7 billions - a new shutdown and the American public will roast him. Less than 5.7 billions, no wall? The extreme right will roast him - damn situation for him. Whatever will happen, he will be the looser!"

"Maybe we're not that much interested in him?"

"You're kidding me? Pence or a totally new candidate right out of the magician's hat? Maybe we should come to the point that not the White House is the problem in the end, but the GOP?"

"The GOP stands strong....."

".....sorry that I interrupt you, but do you really believe in this shit - I mean we're alone here, no cameras or so?"

"Maybe you would tell us your view?"

"The GOP is finished, the democrats will win in 2020. Okay, to be fair, there's still a chance that the democrats would nominee Clinton again, but this is only theoretical. The wiener in Washington is the gravedigger and idiots like McConnell and Graham will be the coffin nails. Sure, the far right likes it, but with them you will not win in 2020 - oh, I've forgotten. Billionaires living in Xanadu - I talk about Citizen Kane, not this stupid movie."

"You're talking about us?"

"I'm here to find out."

"So, obviously you form a team for your presidential campaign. But when the GOP is finished and the democrats will win in 2020 - you would be able to change this?"

"Why I should? As I said, the democrats will win in 2020."

"That's not seriously meant? We all come here to listen to you and what you tell us is that you're running for the democrats? Are you trying to fool us?"

"Maybe we should talk about my motivation?"

"Start talking!"

"Maybe I'm the poorest at this table....."

".....definitely you are!"

"Thanks Mr. Walton, to certify me. But nevertheless, also I have also a lot to loose. My business

activities run very well, well now, now I get more and more problems because of this useless trade war - and so do you. But this is only one aspect, and from many I'm much lesser affected than you - or?"

"You're paying your workers a high minimum wage, special health care plans, sixteen days paid holidays at least and more - this is non-economic!"

"Well, my employees like to work for me, my products have a very good reputation. In the States and international. I expand, my order books are full - yeah, very non-economic!"

"Your profit margin is not that good - to high payroll costs."

"That's true, but as we said: I'm the poorest at this table."

"But you fear that you could loose that what you have - why?"

"Because of the next democratic president. Whatever the jerk in Washington and the GOP will do in the next two years, they have exaggerated everything! The backlash will come - at the least in 2020"

"And you? What's your role now?"

"I will candidate for the presidency, for the democrats."

"That's comedy - he's here because to beg for our money, to become the next democratic president? I leave!"

"Oh Mr. Koch, you're such an old stupid bastard! Is this the only idea you can have, when someone comes to you: He wants to have my money, to get in office - hey, I can buy me another politician! Oh my gosh, not a penny of your money I wanna have! Money is no problem for me."

"If you think - and what is your problem now?"

"My problem is that, maybe, the democrats will exaggerate everything now. You've heard the new faces with demands for 70% taxes and such things?"

"Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez? She's a communist, she will never get any response outside her Bronx!"

"Apart from that, that an ignoramus like you, will never learn the difference between communism and socialism, and apart from that, that Sanders has this topics on his agenda for decades now, Elizabeth Warren?"

"Should we take her seriously?"

"Oh, I forgotten! It starts therewith that she's a woman and then she's a democrat as well. Why taking her seriously? Isn't it interesting that she changed just now her political focus. Prior it was corruption, now suddenly it's taxes for the rich. And it's obvious, all the others will join her."

"It's still not said that the democrats will win in 2020."

"They will, and the GOP and our POTUS will carry them to their victory. See this ridiculous performance! Four weeks shutdown for - yeah, for what? The democrats are celebrating, the conservatives are the losers. After four weeks of suffering, of suffering for hundred thousands of Americans, the GOP and the POTUS voted for a law that the democrats had initiated already five weeks before, and for that the democrats and the conservatives had voted unanimously already before. If this is no humiliation? And why? Because this sucker has watched Fox & Friends, and Fox & Friends was unhappy about the voting? Does the GOP and the POTUS makes the politics of our country or the agitators of Fox & Friends? Whatever your answer would be, whatever would make you happy, the answer of the American people is obvious. That's my problem."

"You fear that left-wing agitators will gain the control of our country?"

"Apart from, that it would make no real difference from which side of the aisle the agitators are, sometimes Americans tend to extremes."

"You have German roots - right?"

"Yes, I confirm this to you, you as a Jew."

"Maybe you're the extremist....."

".....maybe we should not start with this stupid black-and-white thinking now, for what people like you are famous for?"

"Maybe we should cool down a bit. Okay, I follow you thus far. Where's your problem? You will candidate for the democrats, the democrats will win - bingo! Okay, you have to win the primaries, but that's your problem - where are we in this game?"

"Thanks Mr. Bezos - I'm asking you for supporting me. But not with your money - interesting that the only idea such people always have is money. Oh, before I forget it! You will give me some billions for a tax break for the middle class and to support the poor people, you will give me some billions for the infrastructure, you will give me....."

".....are you nuts!"

"Oh, have I forgotten to ask you this? Are you nuts? The GOP is definitively nuts! Well, our president is insane, but this is a different story. Enough opposition because of the tax break last year, now the disaster with the shutdown and what's the next fucking idea? Hey, we need another tax break for the rich! Yeah, the question is correct, but the recipient is wrong! Therefore the question: Are you nuts!"

"It's new to me that you're an expert for fiscal law!"

"Yeah, but you greedy bastard! You know Otto von Bismarck? - Not? No surprise! A homework for you: Wikipedia, Otto von Bismarck - learn. Learn especially that he did what he did, not because he was a philanthropist - so I not expect that you-all become friends of mankind - he did it, because he saw that the development of his time would lead inevitably to a revolution - a revolution with all its consequences!"

"You not think that we will have a revolution in the States? That's ridiculous!"

"Next homework: Wikipedia; King Louis XVI of France."

"And?"

"Well, do me a favor and read."

"I, in my eyes, see no guillotines - you see some?"

"Also he saw none, till he lay under one, Mr. Koch. And in the States we have other armamentarium for such problems."

"Is this your fear?"

"I said this before."

"Okay. We shall be your cash cow for your political plans - fine idea, but what's our profit?"

"Well, now we can talk. I ask for some billions, the rest you can keep. Also you can expand your wealth further on in the future, isn't that a nice future prospect?"

"And if not?"

"If the GOP continues to see their only right to exist therein, to satisfy the greedy lusts of their financiers, this country will explode. And I see no hint therefore that assholes like some at this table will start therewith to get smart. And as I said it before: Yes, maybe the democrats will screw it up again - oh, this time there's something that's new?"

"You mean yourself?"

"First of all, I see that the left changes. Yes, the conservative Hillarys among the democrats aren't happy about this development, but nevertheless, this development is. And the more the GOP and this dumbass in the White House act as they act, this movement will become stronger and stronger. And yes, I'm in the play now!"

"Are you threaten us?"

"I offer you alternatives - a bit or everything? It's your decision!"

"And you, I mean you as a business man?"

"I think, to give a bit but keep the most, not to be greedy without any limit, to give also poor people and the middle class some opportunities, would be the better way."

"Can you give me an example - China?"

"Well, it's really hard to discuss with narrow-minded jerks like you, Mr. Walton! Germany, the country my ancestors came from. Public health care, a strong social security system and more. But our president is not wrong when he sees, that we drive more German cars than American cars. Why? Because Germany is a communist state? I think Mrs. Merkel will not agree with you that she is a communist! German is world champion in export - not we! Their products are famous for their high quality - not ours! Hey, there're billionaires in Germany as well? Hey, should we start with some benchmarking? We should start therewith to learn from other countries and from their and our history? No, America is not the worst, but definitively not the best. Hey, maybe we should make

America great again? But America? Does this not would mean: The American people? Try at least to develop a little bit fantasy."

"Nice long speech. But you indicated that you're interested in more than our money?"

"Yes, your connections to the right-wing media."

"We should use our "connections" therefore that the conservative media reports in a positive way about you?"

"Hell no! I hope that Fox sees the devil in me!"

"But?"

"You simply have no fantasy! Your task would be, that this media reports about me, that's all. An invitation from Fox & Friends from time to time would be cool."

"To mobilize your supporters - nice idea."

"But also cool for you - or? At least there's a possibility that they will roast me - don't be too sure about it, Mr. Walton. It will be not that easy to get rid of me."

"Okay, say that we make it possible for you, to get a stage in the conservative media. Further on, let us say that they will roast you - bad luck for you, or?"

"Yes, I will not blame you for anything."

"And say that you would be successful, then we would have to give you some of our billions to play the benevolent president."

"Yes, some of "your" billions."

"And, why we should do this?"

"Mr. Koch, maybe you should retire? You can have me, or you can have a 70% tax level, if not more - it's your choice."

"Maybe I can get a real good president, a conservative president who knows how economy functions?"

"You're not talking about this economic loser in Washington - do you? And so far I see, no other candidate - or? But hey, let's make a deal! You like deal-making - or?"

"It's not the best to mock me!"

"It's not the best to get bought by you - that's my offer: If the GOP brings a serious alternative presidential candidate into play, then you're rid of me. What do you think?"

"I think we have to talk about your "offers". But I think you should not have too much hope."

"A funny point at the end?"

"Always!"

"It's not important for me, what your decision will be. In fact it's totally uninteresting for me - at least in one way. I'm not here to achieve a special goal. I'm here to define, with whom of you I can work together or not, with whom from you I can work, against whom of you I have to fight - that's all."

"Sounds a bit arrogant!"

"Then I'm in good company - you will inform me about your decisions?"

"We will....."

### **Kellyanne, Betsy and Sarah**

"A short briefing for all of you. Thanks to Betsy for her good work in arranging my meeting with our economic elite. Betsy, you will get their feedback during the next days. For us will be important who will support me, who not. I think that the Kochs and the Waltons will not support me - at least I have made it very difficult for them to do so. Others will support me, let's see what names will be on the list at the end. Our next step, a talk with the democrats, to become a democratic candidate. There's no hurry for that. Let's see what names will pop up the next days and weeks. Kamala Harris is interesting - a distinct statement from Sanders would be interesting. Kellyanne!"

"Yes."

"You will intensify the rumors about this industrialist. Bring my name into play, but very vague,

also the democratic party."

"And what can I do?"

"Sarah, you're my new personal secretary for special duties. You will deny everything. My interest to run for presidency, that I'm this industrialist, that I think about the democrats - and so on. I'm sure that you will do a fantastic job! Any further questions? - No? Then let us see what interesting developments we will have during the next days and weeks - the Mueller report is nearly finished?"

"Yes, it seems that it will be published soon."

"Would be a pity to get rid of this asshole - you know that I mean the asshole in the White House?"

"We know, yes."

"It would be a fucking easy game when he stays in office the remaining time of his term. On the other hand. An impeachment, even a resign from office, should be the end of the GOP and their dream, the dream of the presidency in 2020. If not, then you have to accept that the American people are not capable of learning anything at all."

"Some hard words."

"Sometimes I have problems therewith to forget my roots....."

### **Betsy**

"Betsy, I've some response related to your meeting for you."

"Oh, your billionaire friends are very fast."

"Apart from that, that not all of them are my friends, I've kept my ears open a bit."

"It's always good to have certain connections to this elite - what does you've heard?"

"Well, apart from your common verbal barbs? As far as I see it, it was one of your goals to cause a stir - congratulation, you succeeded! Some are very upset about you, some are only harried, some think that not everything you've said was rubbish. I think this information pleases you?"

"Well, sounds not that bad. I hope that the Kochs and the Waltons are among the first group?"

"Definitively! They will not become your friends, not in a hundred cold winters!"

"It's good to know your friends, it's better.....you know this very well. Can you provide me a list of the names I can count on?"

"Yes."

"And then, start to get in contact with them, respectively maintain your good relationships to them. A list with the names who hate me the most now, would be also good."

"You will get the two lists as soon as possible."

### **Kellyanne**

"Yes, Peter."

"Intensify the rumors about me and a possible presidential campaign. Stress a bit that I'm a single, that I have no family. Stress also that I pay my workers well, health care, holidays and suchlike. Talk about the democrats and a possible independent candidacy. You did a very good job so far - continue in this way."

"Thanks, Peter"

### **Sarah**

"Peter?"

"Be prepared that everything becomes more intense for you now. Kellyanne will intensify her work, therefore everything will become more difficult for you. But so far you did a very good job, it's nice to see how smart you're blocking everything - a good recommendation for your future."

"Thanks, Peter. It's a pleasure to work for you."

### **Kellyanne, Betsy and Sarah**

"Okay, this is the beginning. Ladies, now we start. Can you-all give me an update about your activities so far? Kellyanne, Betsy and then you Sarah?"

"Well, everything is prepared what concerns me, I'm at the ready. I have formed a good team, your ad is ready - you wanna see it?"

"Yes - very good. Betsy Sarah, with this ad I will introduce myself to the public. Wednesday I will make a video for the same reason. We will place them in newspapers, TV and social media. The making of a radio spot is also planned, at the end of the week. You have copies for Betsy and Sarah?"

"Yes, of course. I've enhanced the intensity of the rumors around your person and your possible run for presidency. I think that Sarah has noticed this!"

"Absolutely, I will talk about it, when it's my turn."

"Okay Sarah, Kellyanne?"

"Yes."

"We will talk about my meeting with some leading democrats later. It's important for all of us that we can start immediately after this meeting with the serious preparations for the preliminaries and the caucuses!"

"On my side everything is, as said, ready."

"Betsy?"

"I'm ready for campaigning. My question concerning the campaign donations?"

"I will transfer you ten million dollar of own money during the next days. Then as discussed! We will accept only small donations, especially from companies. Everything has to be totally transparent."

"Okay. Maybe we can raise enough money that you will become the presidential candidate for the democrats, but the presidential campaign as such will be much more expensive."

"Apart from that, that I will be willing to spend much more of my own money, I will have the support of all democrats later while running for presidency. It will function."

"I hope so."

"You're doubtful?"

"We will need a lot of small donations. We will have around twenty democratic candidates!"

"As said, I will spend a lot of my own money at the beginning. But later it will be a duel - then we will have the democrats behind us. We will be able to mobilize the people, or we will have no chance anyway. For us it's important that the media reports about us - in what way ever. Kellyanne will do a very good job in this area, as she do it right now. A lot of our promotion activities we will get for free."

"The meeting with the democrats?"

"No, first to you Sarah - hard time for you now?"

"Well, the more Kellyanne boosts the rumors, the more I have to deny. But it functions!"

"Yes, you deal very good with the media. But you have to be aware, this is only the beginning! It's nothing compared with what will happen when my candidacy will be official. Your team is ready?"

"Absolutely! Shall I introduce them to you?"

"No, you know best with whom you can work. For me the results are important, and the results so far are very good."

"Thanks."

"Okay. So far, we have prepared everything. The teams are ready, we know whom from the billionaire class we can see as friends and who is our enemy. Kellyanne, have you prepared my statement, that I not agree with everything what Mr. Bezos says and makes. That he will start to pay taxes when I'm in office, but that I support him in his effort to protect his privacy?"

"Yes, we can launch this immediately."

"Very good. You have received my list with democrats I'm interested in to meet, Betsy?"

"Yes. You expect that all of them will come?"

"Of course not. But the more the better. A nice task for you Betsy - or?"

"Well, to invite democrats is something new for me. Do you have no concerns that they will refuse to come when the invitations will be signed by me?"

"First, you have to learn to deal with democrats. Second, you're signing the invitations in my name. Third, it's not the worst when they are a bit puzzled. Oh, before I forget it - Kellyanne?"

"Yes, Peter."

"Please spread the rumor, that there's a wife in my live."

"Is there one?"

"Are you disappointed or excited, Kellyanne?"

"Neither nor! I ask because it's not unimportant for me to know the background of the rumor I will spread."

"There is in fact a real woman. At the moment details are not of importance. Only that much. We know us since three years now, we're both unmarried, and we have a kind of long-distance relationship so far. We will marry after the official announcement of my candidacy - you look surprised, Kellyanne?"

"Well, yes.....I think we all are surprised? Betsy? Sarah?"

"Don't panic, Kellyanne. Everything is okay. Back to the meeting with the democrats, before we have to talk about the latest developments in Washington - Betsy."

"Yes?"

"The meeting?"

"Yes, I think everything is said? I will invite the democrats on your list to a meeting to discuss your presidential candidacy. I will mention the points you've listed, the points, that you see as important to discuss them. Also I will add the information and materials you've given me."

"I see that everything is in good hands. Keep me informed about the developments, the pledges and rejections - at the end they will send a group of delegates."

"Okay."

"The development in Washington! They start to kick his ass more and more! You have seen Nancy in Munich? You have seen the weak appearance of Pence after Ms. Merkel's fantastic speech? Ann Coulter? What would be the worst now?"

"The question of the behavior of the Supreme Court?"

"Yes, Betsy! Would the Supreme Court support the idiot in office, would Kavanaugh support the idiot in office, then we will see burning blocks. I cannot expect this, but at the moment everything seems to be possible. We have to observe this developments very carefully. Okay, I think this is enough for today. I will prepare myself for the meeting with the democrats now. It will be not that easy as with this billionaire bunch. Kellyanne, you know what you have to do the next days?"

"Yes."

"Sarah?"

"Yes."

"With you both I will have not that much contact the next days. If something severe happens inform me please, otherwise till our next meeting - Betsy!"

"Yes."

"We both will stay in close contact the next days. I will be at home for two days - yes, I still have a private life and I will spend some time with my future wife, the future First Lady of the USA. I see all of you at our next meeting!"

## **Meeting The Democrats**

The time had come, my meeting with the democrats. As expected, I would meet a delegation of

leading democrats. Betsy had sent them a paper with my agenda and some for me important points, also with some background information about me. I was much more stressed now than in the forefront with my meeting with the billionaire club. This time it was a meeting of importance, the last time it was a meeting only to confront them with my person. But confrontation was not the topic of today. Sure, my paper criticized the democrats as well, but nevertheless I was not interested in a confrontation.

The moment of the meeting was difficult, but this whole time was difficult. Positive at it was, that Sanders had declared himself. He would run again. Negative at it was.....so much! Next week Mueller? In which way would Barr handle the files? No, no timing would be perfect in such times. But I had to confess that I was nervous.

Yes, the democratic field of candidates was impressive - in many ways. And they had learned their lesson from their disaster with Hillary - really? Some of the first reactions in relation to Sanders' candidacy made me very thoughtful. He, with his work over decades now, had given the democrats the crucial impulse. Sure, he was old now - still too "radical" for the democratic "elite"? Well, I would get some answers soon, and I feared them.

Sure, in some ways I could run as an independent candidate. But the reaction towards Howard Schulz was the right one, as he proclaims his independent candidacy: You're an asshole! Every vote for him will be a vote for the jerk in office - thanks to our two party system! And the same would it be in my case as independent candidate.

A nice conference room in a nice discreet hotel would be our meeting point - hotels can be so discreet, in all circumstances! I sat in my room - still half an hour till the meeting would begin. For a last time I looked at my documents, for a last time I hoped that I would be convincing enough. A lot would be on the line now - no, it was still me who wrote this story. But from now on, many things would change. Yes, it would be me, I would be the next POTUS. Nevertheless, the way thereto would begin in half an hour.

\*\*\*\*\*

"Let me tell all of you, that I feel deeply honored. I not thought that such a huge and prominent delegation would spent time therefor, that I can introduce myself to you. In forefront to this meeting you got some information about my person and my political aims. I think you will have some questions."

"As head of this delegation I only can say: Oh yes, we have some questions."

"Ask them and I will do my best to answer all your questions as good as possible."

"Short and crisp? Why do you think that the democratic party needs you as a candidate? I think we have already some. And why do you think, you would be the best of our candidates?"

"Well, unfortunately I will be not able to give you a short and crisp answer."

"Take your time."

"Would anybody in this room be able, to assure me that one of the democratic candidates will become the next POTUS in 2020, I would stop my efforts immediately. But that's the point - maybe, the last election is the problem. Arrogance and arrogance, it was a disaster! An arrogant candidate and an arrogant party - sure, you couldn't loose. But unfortunately you did!"

"We have learned our lessons. The party has changed, our focus has changed, we even changed the execution of our National Convention."

"Well, it would be interesting, would Mr. Sanders here with us. "We" is a very strange word in this context, shouldn't you better say: Mr. Sanders has changed the Democratic Party a lot. The insight, that it was a mistake how the party has treated him, the dubious role of the super delegates and much more?"

"Mr. Sanders has declared that he will run again."

"After this party betrayed him the last time."

"This are harsh words."

"This are honest words. We all not know what would have happened, when Mr. Sanders would have

been the opponent of our wonderful today's president. But he would have been interested in the problems of the coal miners, he would have been no wall street puppet, he would have been a person in whom the people would have had believed in. Now I think it's too late for him. It's sad. Decade after decade he fought for his convictions, he could be POTUS now - Hillary Clinton? What a fucking idea!"

"Hillary Clinton is history. We have a fantastic field of candidates. Why do you think that we would need also you? Or is your "argument", that otherwise you would run as an independent candidate, with all it's impacts? There were some rumors."

"And maybe you can also answer this question as well: Is the democratic party only a vehicle for you? You need structures for a successful campaign. You not have them! Maybe you would get twenty percent of the votes. Maybe you would destroy all the hopes of the people for a change, but without the support of the democratic party you will never become POTUS!"

"Okay, I try to sort this questions. First of all, I'm no fucking Howard Schultz! We have this stupid two party system - you know my thoughts about this! But to answer your questions. Yes, you have a fantastic field of candidates. And yes, it looks better than the last time. But I see also that there are still structures who are interested in doing stupid things - by the way, does anybody knows if Hillary Clinton will run again?"

"She not declared it."

"That I know also! But I also know that, quote: "She should not stay away — she absolutely has a role, she will be a surrogate for whoever the eventual nominee is". Jennifer Holdsworth said this."

"Ms. Clinton still has a basis in the Democratic Party."

"Jennifer Holdsworth said also, that Hillary Clinton will meet all democratic candidates - except Mr. Sanders. What a shit is this? And what does "surrogate" means?"

"I thought we would talk about you, not about Ms. Clinton?"

"We have to talk about Ms. Clinton! One time she screwed it, together with her "basis" - not a second time, please!"

"Is this your motivation?"

"A part of. You will fight against a liar, against a GOP that is out of control - what will be your strategy? The same as last time? We need 46. in 2020!"

"Sorry that I not follow your enthusiasm, but I have still the question if we need you or you need us?"

"If I would run as an independent candidate, I would have a lot of time to create structures. I have a very good team - I think we will talk about my team later?"

"Absolutely!"

"Okay, then we can put this aside for the moment. Would it be possible to me to become POTUS as an independent candidate? Wow, everybody would say: Noooo, never ever! Oh, who won the last election? I will say something now, that you maybe not understand. But would I run as an independent candidate, I would become POTUS - leave it standing, at least for the moment. Because you're right, together with the democratic party, many things would be much more easy."

"So, you will become the next POTUS - with or without the Democratic Party. That's fine! Why we are sitting here?"

"An honest answer?"

"We would appreciate this very much."

"I will become POTUS - and then? I'm a fan of checks and balances. I'm a fan of Senate and Congress. As an independent POTUS I would stand alone - POTUS all alone! That would make not that much sense."

"So you're interested in the solidarity of the Democratic Party? So far you're not even a member of the Democratic Party - why we should support you?"

"Because I would be a good option."

"Don't let us forget that you will be the next POTUS!"

"The first step would be to become the nominee of the Democratic Party. Many months you would have time to get to know me, to question me, you can check all my ideas and statements. Even

when I would perform well during the primaries and caucuses, the decision of the National Congress would be binding for me."

"That would mean?"

"That I would support the democratic nominee then - except if!"

"Except if?"

"Clinton would be in the background to screw it again!"

"Then?"

"I would run as an independent candidate to become POTUS, to stop this farce of today."

"Let's talk about your agenda."

"With pleasure."

"And your "team"!"

"With pleasure. Should we start with my team?"

"Yes."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Well, to say it in that way: The trio, that's the head of your team, is a bit difficult to digest - at least for democrats."

"Why? Do you have problems therewith, that all three are women? By the way, I think about a fourth woman."

"I think it's obviously not because they are women - a fourth?"

"Hope."

"Well, that makes it not easier, but also not more difficult. Do you really think that democrat voters would accept this team? We not have to talk about, that they would play a role in your administration later, would you be elected?"

"Well, isn't that an interesting point? You're concerned about, that the democrat voters would not accept my team? Well, if this would happen, then you would have not to think about me any longer. I would fail in the primaries miserably and everything would be fixed for you democrats."

"Apart from that, that you would be maybe angry and....."

".....here's a tissue, to wipe away your cold sweat. I've said, that the first aim has to be to end this farce of today. The jerk in office has to go and the conservatives need some time to reconsider their unholy development the last decades. Maybe Reagan was still acceptable, father and son Bush? And now? They need at least eight years, maybe more, to get rid of idiots like Graham. We have to give them the time therefor - that has to be the goal."

"Maybe your aims are noble, but maybe your action is counterproductive?"

"Hey, that has to be my phrase! That's totally my worry! Who screwed it the last time?"

"We won the popular vote! The Russian....."

".....sitting in the ivory tower and weeping - you democrats like this very much. But the problem is, that will not let you win elections! Yeah, not for the first time you won the popular vote, but not got the office - and the consequence from that? Nothing! Why? Because you democrats are cowards! You know that popular voting would mean that a multi-party system would develop - and you fear this that much, that you prefer to weep from time to time, that you have won the popular vote, but not got the office - that's ridiculous! If you think the candidate who has won the popular vote, should be in office, then do something therefor! But isn't that the point on my agenda you fear most? That I would start a discussion about the electoral college, about that we should have a multi-party system? Be honest!"

"We think that the democratic party did a good job....."

".....hey, is this stand-up comedy? You lost an election that was very hard to lose, because of your arrogance! If this is a good job for democrats? Then I have to reconsider my idea to be a candidate for the democrats!"

"Maybe we should cool down this a bit. I mean, to have three renowned conservative women as the head of your team - and maybe four in the future - makes it not easy for us democrats. But maybe

we can put this aside for a moment. Let us talk about your agenda?"

"No problem for me."

"Then, would you give us an overview about your most important aims?"

"Apart from, that you have got my papers and documents - with pleasure!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"I will divide this in two parts, as I did in my papers. Therefore I start with my aims for my eight years in office - contradiction?"

"Well, eight years?"

"As far as I know I would be allowed to be president for eight years?"

"Okay, eight years."

"Well, eight years are a long time, but for ambiguous aims also a short time. We need some substantial changes in our nation. You know that I have German roots, that I have close contact to European countries, that I plan to expand in Europe?"

"Yes, we know this."

"They laugh about us, they think we're a third world country. Well, greedy capitalists in Europe envy us. But workers can't believe that Americans are willing to work under such conditions. Bernie Sanders? His agenda in Germany or another European country? They would shrug with their shoulders: Sorry Bernie, but we all have health care for everyone, health care as a right! Sorry Bernie, but we all have a social safety net! Sorry Bernie, but we have free education - and so on! Are we a leading country in this world? In such cases we're on of the worst countries in the world! We, the democrats, we have to change this! We need strong unions, we need better worker rights, we have to spend more money for infrastructure and less to subsidize the arms industry. We have to work together with our allies, not to fight against them. We have to fight against dictatorships and autocrats and not to envy them. Gosh, the list is so long!"

"A list for eighty years?"

"Why is this list so long? I not blame the conservatives, but the democrats! I blame this Clinton lovers! To say it clearly, I use them now also as a symbol. But what came from them? They fought with dirty tricks against Barack Obama - but they failed. And Clinton was upset about it. Next time they did it "better". The way they fought against Sanders was absolutely below the belt! But come on, they won the "war"! They won a war against a democratic colleague. Just plain dumb, that they lost the battle against the real enemy then! We have an unbelievable reform gridlock in the USA. During the next eight years substantial changes have to happen, or in less than a decade the USA will be a puppet of countries like China."

"The Barack Obama era? Are you also upset about this years?"

"Absolutely! But not about Mr. Obama, not with this democratic party in the back! I have learned my lesson from that."

"That's sounds interesting. What lesson you've learned?"

"Trust in your own party and you're lost! No, I not think that I can win over the Clinton wing for me, but I expect at least some fairness from them."

"Two questions I would have. Do you think that you would be able to succeed without the support from the from you so-called "Clinton wing". And what do you would do, if they would not act in "a fair way"?"

"First. To become a successful president, I would need bipartisan collaboration in Washington. I'm not interested in, that all democrats would vote for my initiatives like a flock of sheep, and all conservatives against them, because that's "conservative tradition". Second. Should they act against me like they did it against Mr. Obama, not to talk about how they did it against Mr. Sanders, I would see them as my enemies - wait a moment! Why I would do this? Isn't that simple? They would act like enemies, they would see me as an enemy, not as a competitor. I see all other democratic competitors as honorable persons, at least all who are on the table so far, or who are in debate. I would not accept Ms. Clinton. But I have no problem therewith, that she will not talk with

me, in the way she refuses to talk with Mr. Sanders. My preferred way is it to respect others. But I demand their respect for me as well."

"Okay, that should be common sense, that....."

".....you were involved in the last elections, in the last democratic primaries? Fairness was an alien concept! And Ms. Clinton was a fix-point of this! Treat me fair and I will be fair."

"Okay, we should talk about your long time goals now - longer than your eight years."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Very simple, we need a multi-party system. We need popular vote. We need the right to vote for everyone - one person, one vote, all equal! This will be one of my slogans, and I have the copyright of it - yes?"

"Sure."

"We have to overcome the system of voter registration. Election day has to be either a Sunday or a holiday. Polling stations have to be in everybody's neighborhood. All in all, voting has to become the easiest thing to do in the USA. Easier than to find a parking lot in the desert. If we will be not able to handle this, this nation will fail."

"That will be not easy thing."

"Yes, some parts of the democratic party will fight against it. But I hope for bipartisan cooperation. We have to become a modern and real democracy or we will become a replica of Russia and China - oh, I think the fucker in office would like it, would we become a second North Korea."

"In your campaign? Are you planning to pronounce all this in such a way?"

"Maybe a bit more precise - depends a bit how everything will develop."

"I fear you will fail!"

"If everything would happen in a fair process? I think that will be my problem then - or?"

"There are still some concerns about an independent campaign on our side."

"I only can offer you my word. Shall I fail because I screwed it, than I will do my best to support the democratic candidate who will make it. Nothing would be more devastating than a second term, followed by another conservative billionaire's puppet."

"And your relation to them, with the billionaires?"

"I have no real relation to them - sorry, but I own only some millions. Betsy is my connection with them - sometimes it's not that bad to have - also - such people in your team."

"And in office, how influential "they" will be then?"

"You mean Betsy?"

"For instance."

"Betsy or Kellyanne, and the others, will get no government office. They all know this. But I'm interested in, to have them close to me. As said, it's not that bad to have close contact to as much groups as possible. Betsy is a door opener for me."

"I think we should talk about your expectations in relation to the democratic party now?"

"With pleasure."

\*\*\*\*\*

"As we have discussed this earlier. Without any doubts it would make many things easier for me, would I have the democratic organization and their structures in support of me. Also my life as president in Washington would be much easier. But the most important thing is, that we have the electoral system that we have. There's a large danger that an independent candidacy would only support the conservatives. Yes, I still think that I would be able to win the race anyway, but it would be much more difficult. It would cost me much more effort - a win is one thing, but the real political work will begin after campaigning. I think that's also one of the lessons of Barack Obama's time in office."

"And for our support you would give us the promise that you would respect the result of the

primaries?"

"If not someone would play a rotten game."

"Is this a warning?"

"No, a promise."

"You try to put pressure on us?"

"No, I only play with open cards."

"What would happen, when you would win the primaries, but the National Convention would make a different decision?"

"I guess that I would be not my problem then. It would be very interesting then, how you would explain this to all the voters who have voted for me. I fear, then you would be very happy, would I run independently."

"You're very self-confident."

"Shouldn't I? I ask for the highest office in our nation, I hope that I'm a self-confident person."

"I think we can come to an end now. But I have another question, a question concerning some rumors."

"No hesitation."

"You're unmarried. There are rumors about a wife in your life."

"I have no problems therewith to give you information about that. I think it will be interesting to see, whether this information can stay in this room or not. Since three years I have a kind of long-distance relationship to a woman. She not lives in the US, in fact she's no American citizen. She's a German citizen, we will marry soon. I will make this public after my official announcement of my candidacy."

"Well, that's a bit of a surprise. Two Germans in the White House?"

"That reaction I've expected from the conservatives. But come on, maybe it will possible then, for our car industry, to build better cars then, cars consumers wanna buy?"

"But she will apply for the American citizenship, or?"

"Don't worry, conservative man. And to calm you a bit. My idea was that a dual citizenship would be okay for me. But her decision is to give up her German citizenship then."

"Nevertheless, this will cause some discussions."

"But again, this will be my problem - and maybe hers. Should this cause too much problems for too much voters, then I would have to accept this. And as I said, maybe a bit "Deutsche Gründlichkeit" wouldn't be the worst for the USA."

"So, let us try to sum up our conversation. I hope that it's okay for you, that we will have to have some further discussions about your statements?"

"Sure. But I hope that you will be able to come to a result - the date of marriage is already fixed!"

"I don't think we will need too long. Let me say that we appreciate your plain speaking. Yes, we have many concerns about independent candidates this time - the stakes could not be higher this time! Would we know, that it's your most serious and uppermost concern, that this farce in Washington has to end, that we have to do everything therefor, that would help us very much."

"I think I said it already. Would my place in history those, to be the man who destroyed the hopes for a change, then I would have destroyed everything I believe in. That would end my life, and I mean this exactly in this way!"

### **Kellyanne, Betsy and Sarah**

"Okay, we have entered the next stage. The democrats will accept me as one of their candidates, they have no real alternative. As soon as we have get an official response from them, we will make my candidacy public. But we have to wait, till we have get a response from the democrats. Otherwise we would be very impolite. This means for you Kellyanne, that you have to prepare everything. This will be your first real public appearance as a member of my campaign team, as a member of the leadership ranks. You will answer no questions, you will only proclaim my

candidacy. Also, that I will make a personal statement within the next days. That will be all - in public. Reinforce the rumors about a possible marriage - Sarah!"

"Yes."

"Till we go to public, continue with denying everything. After Kellyanne's statement, point to my public statement in the next days. Especially respectively questions about a possible marriage. Well, Betsy!"

"Yes."

"Now it begins. Don't forget to contact the Federal Election Commission, we should make no mistakes or should violate the given rules. It's important for us that we have the structures of the democratic party behind us, that we can use them. Sure, at the beginning we will be not interesting for them. They think that we're total underdogs. But the underdogs? Let's see, whether they have learned something or not."

"The reactions of the democrats about the head of your team, about us?"

"I hope they will understand, that it's not the time, to be captured in your own world. We need pluralism - democrats like to say this, or? Maybe I will scare away some democrats therewith, but without a bipartisan mood during the next presidential terms will nothing change in Washington - and nothing will change in our nation. But that's not the point. We not have to win over the Democratic Party, we have to win over the democratic voters. And more? We have to win over voters who have voted for the GOP last time. And more? We have to win over voters who vote for the first time, or have not voted the last time."

"You've talked about the Democratic National Convention?"

"Yes. We have to be such successful that it would be suicide for them, not to nominate me. That means, would it be a close race, even with us in the lead, they would nominee not us. Our aim is obvious."

"Okay, the official debates will start in three months. You're right, till then we have still a lot of work to do."

"And the primaries and caucuses in barely one year. But I agree, we have to work very concentrated from now on."

"That's right, Kellyanne. But nevertheless we have to go step by step. The next important thing is your proclamation and then my personal statement some days later - and of course my marriage! We have to analyze the media and their response very accurately. All that has to be the basis to decide, what will be the best strategy for the official debates."

"That's our homework for the next weeks - oh, I've the analysis you wanted."

"About the media response regarding your rumors?"

"Yes. Confusion, as we wished it, is the best description. The left-wing media is interested, but also concerned about a possible independent candidacy. The right-wing media is puzzled because of the question about a candidacy for the conservatives or the democrats. I think that's exactly, what we hoped for."

"Yeah, your proclamation and my statement will ensure us a lot of media presence. But this will be the simple part, then we have to proof our quality. To say it in that way: Then the real story will begin, so far it's still not more than the prelude for the upcoming."

### **Official Announcement Of Candidacy**

"Ladies and gentlemen, my name is Betsy and I welcome you to this press conference. I will inform you about the presidential candidacy of Mr. Peter Paul Maurer and some of the most important topics of his agenda. I will answer no questions today, but Mr. Maurer himself will held a press conference by his own within the next days. At this press conference he will give you further information about his candidacy and his agenda.

Mr. Maurer is proud to be a candidate for the Democratic Party, although he's not a member of the Democratic Party. But he thinks that it would be not reasonable, to run as an independent candidate

- this would only help the GOP. He is proud, to be a candidate among all this other brilliant candidates who candidate for the democrats this time. Explicitly - and this is very important for Mr. Maurer - he wants to express that he respects all the other candidates very much and he hopes that also they will respect him. He hopes that this time it will become a fair competition - the best should be the challenger this time. Also he wants to stress that he sees in the media no enemy. The media is one of the most important pillars of our democracy.

Some points of his agenda I wanna mention. You have not to make notes, at the end of this press conference all of you will get this documents with some information about Mr. Maurer and his political aims. For all who are not today with us, you can download this information from Mr. Maurer's new webpage. The Agenda.

Mr. Maurer sees himself as a progressive left-wing person. His basic confidence is, that the people of the United States of America have the right to get all this things that are a matter of course in the whole modern world. Without any doubt a public health system, free education and a social safety net. We have to focus on the most dangerous threat of our time - climate change! We need real easing for workers and small business owners. We need higher taxes for the rich and large companies, and much higher taxes for the super rich and global companies. We need investments in our infrastructure, not in senseless fantasies. We have to fight against gerrymandering and we have to give every person the right to vote, every person with an equal vote. The right and the possibility to vote has to become a naturalness, as all the above mentioned. This should be enough for the moment, some more information you will find in the documents and on the webpage.

Because there're some rumors about Mr. Maurer's family status, I have the pleasure to tell you that Mr. Maurer will marry soon.

This is all for today. Thanks for your coming, we will inform you soon about the date of the press conference of Mr. Maurer. Again, thanks for your coming."

### **Media Coverage I - Kellyanne, Betsy and Sarah**

"Very good work, Betsy. At my own press conference you three will be with me. The reaction of the media so far, Sarah?"

"The bomb did explode - I think that's the best short form. Reports at all TV stations, articles in all important newspapers. Social media is full of discussions and comments."

"The general tenor?"

"In the liberal and left-wing media they discuss mostly, whether it was necessary that you run also. But they are very happy that you run not as an independent candidate. They also discuss if it's possible that you're more progressive than Bernie Sanders. They discuss the worker rights you offer in your own company. Maybe interesting for you - Ms. Clinton?"

"She has announced now that she will not run. But she lets no doubts about, that she wants to pull the strings behind the scenes."

"Everybody has understood the critique on her in Betsy's statement. She's not very happy about it - she named you the next Bernie Sanders who also will have no chance."

"That's fine, her arrogance will be her biggest enemy again. The right-wing media?"

"Very interesting - I think they fear you! Fox News reacted very extreme and aggressive, they called you a cheep but old copy of Ms. Ocasio-Cortez."

"Nice. We need the young voters! More?"

"They talk a lot about your wife-to-be. Especially in the social media. That much that they get comments from their own people who complain about it. The tenor there is, that you look like a serious competitor and that they wanna have information about your political aims."

"This will change a bit when they get the information about, that Caroline is German. The resonance to my upcoming press conference, Betsy?"

"Well, we need a larger room. Everybody is interested in to come - even some live coverage is planned."

"Very fine. The wheel has to spin, faster and faster. Tomorrow you will release a note that my press conference will be at Saturday 7pm."

"Okay."

"What about the Democratic Party?"

"Well, they have to answer a lot of questions about their "new candidate". Very interesting is that also the other candidates have to answer questions about you."

"And?"

"Many try it that way, that they say, that they not know you enough so far to make a statement. Hillary Clinton we had. Bernie Sanders said, that he knows that you're a fair employer and that you are an enrichment for the upcoming official debates. He said, that he's happy to hear your demand for fairness on every side - yeah, Ms. Clinton!"

"Others?"

"As said, many are not willing at the moment to make a clear statement - Ms. Ocasio-Cortez?"

"First, it's good that they feel the pressure. It's not important at the moment that they say something. At the moment it's important that they get asked - Ms. Ocasio-Cortez?"

"She said that she has visited your web-page and was very interested in you statements. Also your critique about her Green New Deal."

"Her statement thereto?"

"That she's very happy about that, that someone seems to be interested in discussing details of her plan and not falls automatically in this black-and-white thinking. She would be interested in to have a conversation with you, if possible one time."

"Would be a pleasure for me. After my press conference we will have a better overview about, with which democratic candidates and persons it's interesting for us to cooperate, and with which not. So far I'm very satisfied about the development."

## Press Conference

"Well ladies, are we ready?"

"I think so, Peter. You will begin?"

"Yes, as we said. I will say a few words about my candidacy, about the function of you three and about.....I think that's enough. The main reason for this press conference is to give the press as much time as possible for asking us questions. They should become the feeling that they are always welcome."

"Questioning us, I would have a question?"

"Yes, Sarah."

"I think the left-wing media will ask us a lot questions about the fact, that we're conservative women. What shall I say thereto?"

"That you're one? Tell them the truth!"

"About everything?"

"Oh, Betsy. You as a conservative billionaire's woman? You're telling all the time the truth, and nothing as the truth."

"Thanks, Peter. I always appreciate your answers."

"Then we should begin!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Ladies and gentlemen of the press, I feel honored that so many of you have come to my press conference. I feel honored that media from left and right is in this room. I think that the idea of free media is one of the most important pillars of our democracy. Everybody who put this in question has to be asked about his relation to democracy. I also feel honored about, that representatives of foreign media are here with us. Especially from our friends in Europe, and of course from Canada

and Mexico. And of course, I say this to make clear that I think we have to go back to the times, where we knew who our friends and allies are - definitively not the dictators and autocrats of this world.

I'm here tonight with the leadership ranks of my election team. From left to right - but I think they are all well known to you - Sarah, Kellyanne and Betsy. And of course, also for them it will be a pleasure to answer your questions. Sarah is maybe already known to you as my speaker. In the future she will be your contact person. Kellyanne manages my electoral campaign. Betsy is mainly the person who deals with the finances.

I will not held a speech now. All the people in this room have got documents about my political aims and more. On my web-page everything is available for everyone. And as the number of hits are showing, this information is widely used and is sought-after.

I think we should begin with a first round with questions at my person - Sarah will moderate this part. Then we can continue with a round of questions to the ladies aside me. It will be a pleasure for me to moderate this part. If you still be interested then, we can have a third round with questions to all of us. We will see who will moderate this part then. Sarah, will you begin?"

"Yes. As Mr. Maurer said, it's a pleasure for all of us to see that we gain such a huge response. I will try to get everybody of you a chance to ask questions, left and right, but I hope I get your goodwill when not everything will be perfect this time. Also I have to confess, that I not know everybody of you so far. Should somebody think that I'm not balanced enough, please let me know. Then I think we can begin - in the front here, I think you're from the L.A. Times?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Yes, that's right Sarah. Mr. Maurer, you join a huge field of democratic candidates now. Why do you think that your candidacy is necessary? I only have to mention Bernie Sanders or Elizabeth Warren, among many other well known names. Do you think that they will not be able to do the job?"

"As you can imagine, I've talked with democrats in forefront of my decision to run. I said there: If you can assure me, that a person like Bernie Sanders or Elizabeth Warren will become the democratic nominee, then I would reconsider my candidacy. Can you assure me this?"

"I fear not - can I add a second question in response to your answer?"

"Of course, everybody can ask supplementary questions. We're in no hurry."

"Thanks, I appreciate it very much how this press conference is held. Hearing your words, a question pops up. Assumed that, say Bernie Sanders and you, would be the most promising candidates at the end - would you stand back then?"

"Bernie Sanders is a tragic figure for me. He's the one who made all this changes possible. He's the one who worked for decades now, for decades he stuck with his believes, that this nation can become a modern society with features, simply common to all other modern nations. Four years ago he was treated very unfair, he was cheated, they stole his opportunity to do it better, to win and to become POTUS. He would have deserved it! And now? I think you will agree with me that this is a very hypothetical question, especially today. Who would be capable to say, what next week will be? Who will be POTUS? But to answer your question. Assumed that Bernie Sanders and I would stand in front of the Democratic National Congress, and I would know that he has the full support of the democrats this time, then it would be an honor for me to support him, to do everything, that he will be our next POTUS. I hope this answers your question? Yes? Sarah....."

"Then let's change the sides - Fox News, your question please."

"Thank you, Sarah. Because you allow supplementary questions, would you allow me to ask you two short questions?"

"I even would allow you to ask two long questions - and I'm very happy that I can create amusement with this, at least for some of us. Feel free to ask."

"First. What do you think about the decision, not to allow Fox News to host one of the official

debates?"

"It's a decision of the Democratic Party. You know that I'm no member of the Democratic Party. I for my part would have liked it, to answer your questions - maybe I should think about it to become a stand-up comedian? Not that I not like it, that we have a relaxed mood in this room, but I meant this answer very serious. Can you question the way Fox News operates? Of course! But what can they do? They can ask question, but I'm the one who will answer their questions! Would I appear at Fox News would I be invited? Of course! I'm also interested in to reach their viewers, to show them an alternative. I'm no arrogant idiot. My interest is, to talk with the people, with all the people."

"Well, then I need a supplementary question as well. You just talked about Hillary Clinton? I mean, nobody had to interpret Kellanne's statement, the harsh critique on her in it - or?"

"Hillary Clinton as a person is a bit too narrow considered, the democrats have to be consequent this time. Yes, it looks good at the moment, but.....? We have to see the developments in the next weeks and months - your second question?"

"Ms. Ocasio-Cortez said that she's a radical. Your agenda? You consider yourself as a radical as well?"

"Well, in the best Fox News tradition you worked with a half-truth. But that's okay, I'm here to tell the full truth. Ms. Ocasio-Cortez said that, if you think that her aims are radical, then you can call her a radical. This leads thereto, that we have to ask, whether such ideas like health care for everyone is a radical idea or not. Do you allow me now to ask you a question?"

"Well.....yes."

"Do you think that health care for all is a radical idea?"

"I'm no politician but I think we have a very good system."

"We have a fantastic system - for wealthy people. Well, at least as long as you not come down with cancer or such an illness. Then even wealthy people can be threatened by bankruptcy. Why not say it loud and clear? The idea of the conservatives is that health care is no right, but a privilege. You have to be capable to afford this privilege. It's your fault to be poor. It's your fault when you no longer can pay for your insulin, your insulin you need to live. It's your fault when you have to die. Why not telling the people what you think? I tell the people what I think. Health care is a human right, everything else is disgusting! You and the GOP are acting disgusting in this case! I hope I have answered your question? Yes? Fine. Sarah....."

"Okay, I think you're from the Washington Post?"

"No, not exactly. I'm from the Boston Globe. I hope that's okay?"

"Absolutely. I think the Washington Post will get their opportunity later. Your question to Mr. Maurer?"

"Thank you. Mr. Maurer, let us talk about Washington. Apart from that, that the democratic field is huge and studded with well-known names, many of them have a long political career and are firmly established in Washington. You're a newcomer, you have no connections in Washington? This reminds me of the last time, the result is devastating! Why we should vote again for someone who has no political know-how, who has no idea about how Washington functions?"

"It's obvious to me that I need support - I asked the Democratic Party about it. Let's assume I would do well in the upcoming debates and the following primaries and caucuses? I would have a year time then, and if we talk about the White House even some months more, to establish connections. Would I be successful in getting votes, but unsuccessful in getting the support from the Democratic Party, unsuccessful in becoming a part of Washington, then this would be a very difficult situation."

"Let me deepen this. You say, that you're aim is to become a part of the establishment in Washington? A very different statement compared to the statements of our contemporary president?"

"I hope very much that I'm different to him! Isn't it funny, how much he said about to clean Washington and such things? The result? Never was Washington more dirty than today! We need Washington, we need the structures in Washington, we need the very good civil servants in Washington - everything else is a joke!"

"Yes, you, the Sir on the right."

"Front Page Magazine. What irritates me a bit is, that you're sitting here with three well-known conservative women - we will talk about them later - and you're presenting us an agenda which I would call pure communism! You're a communist?"

"No."

"That's all what you have to say?"

"Yes."

"So, you think not that you should prove me that you're no communist?"

"Why?"

"Is this the way you answer questions of the conservative media?"

"You asked a yes-no question and I answered it. On my webpage you can find information about the difference between communism and socialism - maybe you should read them. This should show you, that I'm definitively no communist."

"And when I have to tell you, that we Americans know that communism and socialism is the same?"

"Maybe I have to say to you, that you're not speaking for "the Americans". Maybe some Americans cannot see the difference between communism and socialism, but I think this is because nobody has told them the differences between them. As I said, on my webpage you can find an article."

"You're dreaming to become a communist dictator!"

"Well, dreaming to become a dictator? That would link me to our wonderful president. Isn't it strange that Putin and Kim are his best buddies? Shall I tell you something?"

"I don't think that you have a lot to say!"

"At least that much that you're here today. Why are this conservatives all the time so ill tempered? Well, maybe because we have such a liar in the White House who dreams about to be an autocrat? Yes, this is hard, but be a bit more happy, his days are counted."

"I think, your days are counted!"

"Shall we make a bet? Okay, maybe we should continue - Sarah....."

"Yes, maybe the Washington Post this time? You're from the Washington Post? Yes? Then ask your question."

"Washington Post. Mr. Maurer, I would not call you a communist, and contrary to my colleague I know the differences between communism and socialism, but your agenda? Even in this field of candidates, and with the obvious swing to the left of the Democratic Party, your agenda will be difficult for the Democratic Party. Especially your long term aims like a multi-party system and the abolition of the electoral college. Don't you think this is, even for today, somewhat too progressive for the Democratic Party?"

"Maybe we should better ask, if it's too progressive for the democrat voters in particular and for the voters in general? If I see our country in the right way, then I would say that time is ready, for new and progressive political ideas. A majority is tired of being the cash cow for a minority. We have billions for nice gifts for the billionaires, but we have no money for health care or our infrastructure - this has to end! But I wouldn't call this progressive, I would call this a human must. The opposite I would call disgusting politics, that what we see today in Washington. But you asked about the Democratic Party. The Democratic Party has to answer the question, whether this party wishes to have a chance to win this time, or to lose again in arrogance. You fight for the votes of the people? Then you should listen to the people! I not say, that you have to do everything to please the people - on the contrary! An example?"

"Of course!"

"The famous coal miners? Our nice president promised them everything, he fooled them, do they have jobs now? No! But Ms. Clinton? She not even talked with them! Why? Because there's a truth, a hard truth, and nobody is willing to speak this truth out: Coal mining is the past, coal mining is dying. The energy for tomorrow will be green, not black as coal."

"And you will tell the people this truth?"

"I have done it right now. But what I also say is, that this hard working people gain our respect, and

for a president this means, that he has to care for them. Coal mining is dead, but why not supporting this regions with governmental programs? Why not helping them to invest in renewable energy as an example? Isn't it strange - as an example - that in Germany a huge region, the Ruhr area, famous for coal mining, not became a waste land, now that the last coal mine has closed? In the contrary, still it's an economic powerhouse of Germany - no, no coal mining anymore, but they build cars now and much more. But this needs the will to help the people when they need help and support! My message to them? Coal mining is dead, but my task now is to help you, to support you, that new industries can rise in this region, industries of tomorrow, not from yesterday."

"Do you allow me a last supplementary question?"

"Of course."

"I fear that the coal industry is not happy with your words."

"Apart from that, that I would not plan to close all mines tomorrow, the problem is, this is the worldwide reality! We can ignore the world, but the world will not ignore us. China, Europe and others are way ahead of us in many industrial fields - why Americans buy foreign cars, but nobody our cars? We have to wake up, or it's too late. A last word. This idiot in Washington - and yes, I call him an idiot. What is the result of his trade wars, of his fantastic deals? Our national deficit rises in way that's devastating - what a fantastic genius he is. He's a failure in everything! He even not knows, what a national emergency is. He's a joke, a very dangerous joke!"

"Your questions are answered with this? Yes? Then to the next questioner. The woman to the left - I have the feeling that you're dying to ask your question, sorry for that!"

"Never mind, Sarah. I represent the local TV station and my question would open up a new field."

"Ask whatever you wanna ask."

"Mr. Maurer, so much happened in the last years. We had scandals and movements, some say that things have changed, others say that in fact nothing has changed. We had an Afro-American president - and now this disaster! Don't you think that a woman, a democratic woman, would be a good sign for our nation and the world? We have now so much democratic women in Washington, a democratic woman in the White House?"

"Well, a woman because she's a woman? If it would be that easy, to wish it and then it will be. And another problem. Hillary Clinton is a woman, but I not would wish me her as a president. She's not more than a lightweight conservative. We have to see how the things will develop, how the candidates will develop. I said something about Bernie Sanders, I would say the same about Elizabeth Warren, even when I'm not absolutely sure about, how she would be able to handle this liar in office. And then I have a very private problem - I fear I'm a man and what shall I do now? Again, in July next year. If there would be a constellation, that I and say a woman like Elizabeth Warren would be the most likely candidates, then feel free to ask this question again. But I think at the moment this question is highly theoretical."

"I would have a supplementary question. Don't you think that in the way that coal mining is yesterday, also this old white European based male politicians are yesterday?"

"Apart from that, that I'm not that old for an presidential candidate, I would agree with you. But aren't the democrats not on a good way? At least compared with the conservatives. It will be very interesting, when this new generation of young and progressive women in Washington will take the wheel. It's not to console you with tomorrow, but let us see for whom the democratic voters will vote. And please accept that I fight for me, at least so long as I see a chance for me - even when I'm a man."

"Does this answer satisfies you? Yes? - I think she needs the mic again - yes."

"No question, only a statement. I will keep this in mind and look forward to the Democratic National Congress next year."

"I think we all are curious about what will happen in the next months - in Washington, the White House, but also during the debates and the primaries. Sarah?"

"Shall we begin with the second round now?"

"I think that's a good idea, we still will have the third round for more questions to my person - then let's see. Here in the front - yes you, Sir. Your question to the ladies?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Daily News, New York. I think we all have more or less the same question, that we would like to ask to the three women aside you: Why does three well known conservative women work for a left-wing candidate - especially you, Betsy. I can not believe that your father approves your engagement?"

"Well, because you addressed me personally I will answer you. I think this is a special time, many things we thought for granted are no longer valid. Yes, I'm a conservative woman, and I'm proud of it to be conservative, but what happens in Washington and the White House today? It's a nightmare, this is not what conservatism means. Would this continue for another four years, then this would be a disaster for our nation. Still now we see that this way hurts our country more and more, this is a stupid track. Not to talk about our reputation in the world, not to talk about how our former allies see us today. This has to end!"

"Well, I totally agree with you! But why supporting a democratic candidate? Our nice president has three conservative election rivals already now! And not only I think, that this will be not the end. Why not supporting them?"

"The problem is the GOP. The way they are acting today is shattering. Even if we would get rid of "him", this GOP has burden oneself with guilt. My problem is the same as Mr. Maurer had before. It is very difficult today to say what will be in a month, in a year. The GOP has failed one time, I fear they will fail again."

"Maybe I should add something, even when we said that this is a round for questioning the ladies. I have an agreement with Betsy, as well with Kellyanne and Sarah, that, if the GOP will return to their former values, if the GOP presents an acceptable candidate, Betsy and the others can leave my team to support this candidate. It's up to the GOP! - Does this answers your question, sir? I think the following questioners will deepen this topic. Yes? Fine. You in the back to my right.....yes you."

"National Enquirer, I think I have not to say whom we support. Let me say this! Mr. Maurer, that you think, you could beat the man in office - well, this is your problem! But that three conservative women are supporting you thereby, that's just a shame, not to say a scandal! Betsy, the previous speaker mentioned your father. Can he live with the disgrace, your father, that you brought on your family? I cannot see you longer as a part of the conservative family!"

"Because also you addressed me personally, let me answer this question. A bit too histrionic for my taste. We have a president that cheated his wife with a porn star while she was pregnant - but that's okay for you. We have a president who dreams about to be an autocrat - this is not acceptable, even when he's a conservative. We have to get rid of this man, he will destroy conservatism, this is not what my family defended for generations - he's the shame, and you're his willing tool! It's still not too late to end this, but this would need conservatives who still are able and willing to use their own brains, but I see only henchmen, henchmen of the evil!"

"Distinct words, Betsy! Thanks therefore. I think our readers will like them! And I think the other "ladies" have nothing to add? - No? That's what I thought!"

"Fine, then you got your answer. I think Betsy's statement was quite comprehensive. Shall we finish this part therewith and start with the third round - questions to all of us? I see a disapproval, sir? Yes, you."

"Newsday, also New York. Can I add a question right now?"

"Sure."

"Betsy. Do you really think that today's conservatism is a danger for the US?"

"Our president and his followers are a danger for the US. We have to remind what conservatism once meant, we would need a strong conservative candidate, a strong opponent, but I see none."

"And that's why you're supporting a democratic candidate now?"

"This has to end, the GOP has to waken up. If not.....everything is better then the status quo."

"And you, Kellyanne and Sarah? You're thinking the same?"

"In my eyes? Betsy expressed the essential. This is no normal time, we need a change."

"And you, Sarah?"

"Well, I think I'm not only the youngest of us. Conservatism meant for me, father and son Bush. We all know that they are not happy with "him", but they not express it clearly. Maybe I'm not that conservative, and maybe the National Inquirer thinks that I'm no conservative woman at all, but I'm afraid of what happens today. It's said before, it's up to the GOP."

"Okay, I think we can begin with the third round now. Questions to all of us - Betsy, would you moderate again?"

"With pleasure!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Who wants to begin? You sir, yes you."

"San Francisco Chronicle. A question to you, Mr. Maurer. We have a president today, who said that he will drain the swamp in Washington. We see the people who are surrounding him today. If you would be in the White House, also your "friends" and "buddies" would surrounding you?"

"We need competence and qualification. And yes we have, as I said it before, a lot of qualified and engaged civil servants in Washington. But as the saying says: A fish rots from the head down! We need experts and scientists, especially scientists. Science is the basis of our development, not that I forget things like art and culture, but science influences our lives every day, every moment. And to say it clearly: In a positive way! Say, you're ill, very ill. Then you're very happy about modern medicine, all the possibilities you have today - or? But who made them possible? People who hate science? People who deny scientific results? Or was it science?"

"Let me add a question. Okay so far. But to call the White House a nepotism today, that would be a mere understatement. That's what I meant."

"No, that's what I meant. We need people who are qualified for that what they do, that has to be the reason why they get their posts. We need knowledge, we have to manage severe challenges - climate change is only one example. And let me add this. We have also to work together with the rest of the world. We have to be a part of this world, a leading part."

"Can I ask another, very short question?"

"Sure. Go ahead."

"You're in office, who would be your vice president?"

"Well, a bit early for such a question? We even not started with the debates?"

"Let me say it in that way. Would you be POTUS, could you imagine Bernie Sanders or Elizabeth Warren as your vice president?"

"Well, you maybe better ask them? Yeah, also I have to smile - but seriously. Both would be good presidents, to imagine to have them at your side as president? A trilling thought, to be honest."

"The next question - you madam."

"MSNBC. Mr. Maurer, a question to you. You're in office now, what would be the first to do?"

"Well, I would not know where to begin. Who ever will be the successor of this devastating president, he or she will have a lot to do. Both, interior and exterior. Domestic? Health care - we have to fix this, after decades of standstill. We have to give the people the feeling and conviction that this government now cares for them. That this is a government for the people, not only for the super rich. Foreign? We have to tell the world that we're back! That the US will be a vital part of this world again. I would have to talk with our allies, with our neighbors. We need diplomacy again. We have to make clear, that we no longer support dictators and autocrats. We have to stand shoulder-to-shoulder with the democratic and free world. Yeah, a pretty lot do do."

"I would have a supplementary question. Our nice president is a fan of the British Brexit. You have German ancestors, like our nice president - your thoughts to the Brexit and the EU?"

"Britain is Britain, always a bit different. I think it's a big mistake and I fear that the people of Great Britain - as so often in such cases - will have to pay the price. Great Britain was always one of our closest allies, but that not means that you can't criticize them. We need more and closer relations,

nationalism is a concept of yesterday."

"And the EU? Nationalism?"

"I hope that the elections in May will strengthen the EU - yes, I know the situation in Hungary, Poland, Italy or now in the Netherlands. But I also see, that the EU is very popular in Europe at the moment. In many cases, also and especially in the US, we have two opposing developments concerning many topics. We have to decide which paths we wanna go. We have to make fundamental decisions."

"Okay, the next question. You, at the left."

"Wall Street Journal. You're a business man, you have some success. Would you see your business as a blueprint for the US?"

"Thanks that you think that I have "some" success - yes?"

"Well, you're not among our most successful business owners - or do you have other information?"

"What's your benchmark for success?"

"I hope I have not to tell you?"

"So, I think you mean the wall street norms? Yes, I'm still no super rich, I'm only a millionaire. But hey, maybe you've heard that the employees who work for me are very satisfied? More payed holidays, good health care plans - hey, pregnant women can spend time at home. Before and after giving birth! Yes, maybe I could make more profit. Maybe I could be richer, but maybe it's no bad thing to offer good working conditions? A blueprint for the US? I hope we can go further on. I hope that this is only a step, I hope that we can join the rest of the industrialized world - are you reporters from the Wall Street Journal very sad about, that Ms. Clinton not runs for presidency this time, that she only works in the background this time?"

"You wanna answer Mr. Maurer's question? No? Then I think - you, right to me."

"New York Times. Why do you think you would be a better president than Kamala Harris, for instance?"

"You're supporting Ms. Harrison? She performs very good in the latest polls. Yes, I think also she would be a good president. But still we have a problem. Hillary Clinton, would she had been a better president than our current one? Of course! The problem is, that she lost the poll."

"So, your message is: Many would be good, but I'm the only one who will be able to win the polling?"

"Again, still a bit too early to answer this question. Let us see how the debates will developing, let us see what the voters think, when they see all candidates together on stage, when the candidates have to answer questions, have to compete. Still more then a year? It's like a NASCAR race. You cannot win the race in the first bend, you can only lose. Winner is the one who sees the checkered flag first. But the race even has not begun, maybe this is the warm-up lap. And then? All this uncertainties with the GOP, other conservative candidates, the future of our wonderful president? Thrilling times!"

"The next question - you sir, in the front."

"This press conference develops into a cuddle party. Maybe it's time for some more serious questions....."

".....sorry that I interrupt you, but you've forgotten to introduce yourself."

"Oh, sorry. The American Thinker! I would have a question to the "ladies" in this room. Especially I address this question to you Betsy, but also to the other "ladies". I see you as opportunists, as three women who betray the conservative idea. But okay, you have to face the music for that. But what interests me is, how much he pays you for your betrayal? More than thirty pieces of silver? Some nice lucrative jobs? Betsy, what will be your governmental department?"

"I fear I have to disappoint you, but....."

".....come on Betsy, I'm no idiot, nor are our readers! He bought you! We all know, how we call "ladies" you can buy! I....."

".....I know, how to call a man who has no decency. In my family we have learned to wait, till a "lady" has finished her sentence. But I fear that's to much wished from a representative of today's - and now you listen to me! You've asked a question and I will answer it now. And if you're not

willing to do so, there's the door! Sorry, Peter."

"Okay for me, and so far I can see it also for many of our guests. Continue....."

"I have said already what I have to say. But I can assure you, that I do this not for the money - I'm already a billionaire."

"I not talked about money, I talked about power!"

"The president has the power. Oh, you have no problem therewith, that all this nice family members have offices in the White House today? Why you should, you would be happy to kiss his ass. Yes, this has to change! Next question!"

"Sorry that I interrupt you, Betsy. But I think that your new friend has a supplementary question. But before, I would like to add something. We have some agreements in this team. One is, that no member of my electoral team will hold an office later. This will not mean, that they will no longer at my side, but not in office. Now you can add something, but it's interesting that always the representatives of the conservative media have a problem with the rules of etiquette."

"No, thank you. I have my answer and our readers will like it! I have to add only, that it's obvious, that you three are only means to an end for this man!"

"And they are always very easily butt-sore. Yes you, your question?"

"The American Spectator. Can I stick with this topic, Betsy?"

"Sure."

"Mr. Maurer's agenda includes topics like to abolish the electoral college, to establish popular vote and a multi-party system. But we need strong parties, we need a strong GOP, what we not need is this European chaos. You're supporting him, he's on it's way to destroy our fundamental political principles. Your statement, Betsy?"

"Even Mr. Maurer says, that this are long term aims. Aims, that are not reachable in one or two presidential terms. He said, that he wants to launch a broad discussion about such topics. Maybe you should be a bit more relaxed about this?"

"But you're supporting him. Kellyanne, a statement from you?"

"Let us end this farce in Washington first, and then let's see. And by the way, the worst chaos in Europe I see at the moment in Great Britain. Do they have the same voting system than we have? I think so, or? Maybe it's more a question about, who's in the White House, than the question of the voting system?"

"Sarah, some words from you?"

"I don't know if a multi-party system would be that worse. It would give more opportunities, opportunities for politicians and voters. As Kellyanne said, Great Britain has a two party system analogue to the US - I think the only one in Europe. No good promotion for this system, what happens in London at the moment."

"Are you satisfied? Fine. To my right, you madam?"

"USA Today. Mr. Maurer, what do you think about the new announcement of our president in terms of the Golan Heights?"

"He tries to help his buddy Netanjahu - I think this is not useful. But we have a president who's not interested in such things - his buddy is more important."

"Can you add something about, how you see the relation between the US and Israel?"

"You mean this in relation to me and my possible foreign policy?"

"Yes."

"To make it short. I think that Netanjahu is not Israel."

"And the conflict between Israel and the Palestinians?"

"Decades and no solution - you not expect that I would have this magic hat? Diplomacy and working together with our allies - not to treat them like idiots."

"I think we should come to the end slowly. One more question. You, to my left."

"ABC - let us end with something lighter. Can I congratulate you to your marriage, Mr Maurer?"

"No, not so far. Soon. But I maybe should say, that we will marry with some friends only. Especially no media - sorry."

"But I hope we will get to know her soon? I mean, she will become FLOTUS maybe? More being

in the public eye is hardly possible?"

"That's true, but please allow us still a bit togetherness."

"But maybe some information about her? We even not know her name."

"Caroline - yes, that's the right pronunciation. But you can pronounce her name also English - Caroline."

"Sounds German?"

"Yes, she's German. We met some years ago, and had a kind of long-distance relationship. Whenever she was in the US, we tried to meet and to spend some time together. Sometimes we spent some time together in Germany. But now she's in the US."

"Does she has or had a job?"

"She was stewardess until lately."

"Will she apply for the American citizenship? Of course, or?"

"Yes. My idea was, that I would have no problem therewith, would she keep her German citizenship, dual nationality would be possible in this case as you maybe know. But she said, that she prefers to have only one citizenship - the American in this case."

"This provokes a question. You're the first from your family who's born in the USA, your parents were Germans, even when they became both Americans later. Somewhat exaggerated: Two Germans in the White House?"

"I would have a nice punchline for you know. But unfortunately our today's clown in office has also German ancestors - that destroys everything! Therefore, I can think of worse things."

"When she will appear in public?"

"After our marriage. By no later then the beginning of the official debates. You will get to know her then. I am sure you will like her....."

## **Media Coverage II - Kellyanne, Betsy and Sarah**

"I hope that the press conference was not too bad for you three? But isn't it interesting, that always this self-proclaimed saints from the conservative side are this aggressive hypocrites? They are the ones who love it, to crucify people in the name of the Crucified. I fear, that you three will not become the darlings of the conservatives."

"I think that was predictable. But the impudence shocked me and shocks me. I'm not interested to talk about the shit, which they are reporting about us."

"You're developing feelings, Betsy? I know some statements from you? Do you have the feeling that I only use you?"

"We all have our aims. It surprised me that you revealed them our agreement."

"Why not, puts maybe some pressure on the GOP? We all have absolutely no idea about, how the things will developing. I think that my image of the car race was not that wrong. The race even not has begun, who would be crazy enough to say, who the winner will be? Yeah Kellyanne, but in a way even that is not that sure."

"About what are you talking? And why does you and Kellyanne smiling?"

"Oh Sarah, this is not easy to answer. But who knows, maybe I will be dead tomorrow? And then we still not know the winner, but we will then - better you will then - know, who in any case not. But at least at the moment I would be interested in to witness the next years. And let me say this to you. If you get the feeling that this attacks from the conservatives will become to much for you, then leave this team. It's because, I fear that this was only a foretaste of the upcoming. Shall we talk about me?"

"About that you're nobody's darling - at least at the moment?"

"Let us start with the right-wing. What I have seen so far is better than I hoped for. A lot of airtime, they bring my name much more into prominence, than the liberal media."

"That's true. The liberal media is biding, the conservative media reacts in some cases, like you would be their biggest enemy."

"That's because the right-wing media is only able to agitate. They are not able to talk about something in a nuanced way. They lick your ass or they try to kill you - to more they are not able to."

"I have a little candy for you - if you not still know it?"

"I have not idea about, what you're talking about, Sarah - and now I have to think about, why you three are smiling?"

"Shall I say it to him?"

"Sure, Sarah. Or better, we should show him?"

"We should show him!"

"No way! How on earth it's possible, that I become honored in such a way?"

"Fox & Friends?"

"Now I understand, and I like his knightly accolade. I not hoped for, that it would be that fast - but that's brilliant! But now the difficult part, the try to understand his words! Let us see. He is no billionaire as I, and therefore he don't have knowledge about economics - that's brilliant! I even not know him - now you're starting to get to know me! Oh, the three women he calls "ladies"? You know how I would name them, if I could do it here - we all know how you react to good looking women. Shouldn't it better read: You know how horny such women make me, and therefore I can see them only as bitches. I think this is what he meant. But let us become serious - the liberal media?"

"As said, bidding. I would say that you interests them, but you're still not in their focus as a serious candidate."

"Well, so far I'm none. Therefore, this is absolutely okay. We have a lot of work in front of us to change this."

"A quick look to the tabloid press?"

"Caroline of course, what else?"

"Yes, they try to get information about her. But so far they have not that much success - some see her as a phantom."

"Don't worry, in the case that I interpret your facial expression right. You three will meet her soon, right after our marriage."

"Will she become also a part of your campaign team?"

"Don't worry, she's not the fourth women I mentioned once. No, she will be no part of the team, at least not in such a way. Well, I think, so far so good. We have to realize that this is still the preparing part. But let me become a married man now, and then we have to begin with the preparations for the official debates - are you three interested in, to get some of the wedding cake?"

## **My First Lady**

"How do you feel, Ms. Maurer?"

"How do you feel, married man?"

"A bit strange, to be honest."

"I feel the same, to be honest. And to be honest again, I hate the feeling that we're married now, that we live together now, but that we will have less time for us now, as before."

"We both knew this. But on the other hand? I will like it, to see you as First Lady."

"You will see me no longer as flight attendant now."

"Are you kidding?"

"I'm no longer a flight attendant, why should I still wear my uniform?"

"Well.....maybe you're no longer an employee of Lufthansa, but that would maybe only mean that you could be a bit more flexible now?"

"Can you wait till I will be First Lady?"

"And then?"

"Don't know - what would you recommend?"

"Jackie?"

"Oh come on! What about a vintage flight attendant uniform with mini dress and boots - 60's / 70's style?"

"Well, if you ask me so?"

"Oh, I hope we will have still time in the future to make such stupid nonsense."

"We will, we have to."

"You will be very busy from now on."

"You not less."

"Yeah, the White House waits!"

### **Media Coverage III - Kellyanne, Betsy and Sarah**

"The media coverage about the wedding?"

"Well, the media is a bit piqued about, that they got no direct information. Only the few pictures we published on social media."

"That's enough for the moment. Oh, I have some slices from the wedding cake for you three. The coffee is also ready."

"Is this the reason why this meeting takes place at your home?"

"No. But I have in mind that you're interested in, meeting the future First Lady of the United States?"

"Absolutely!"

"She will join us soon, for the coffee and cake. But let us still talk about the media for a moment. So far, it was only interesting that my name appears in the media. But from now on we have to prepare for the official debates. From now on it's important that more and more my agenda comes into focus. We will have regular meetings from now on, I think once a week is a good cycle for the beginning. We will meet on Wednesdays, the first time next week, April the 3<sup>rd</sup>. We will start with a hindsight to the past days, then we have to talk about the upcoming days. We have to talk about upcoming meetings with the press, the financial aspects and all this things. I will start to travel more and more, Sarah will be at my side most of the time. You both, Kellyanne and Betsy, I will not meet personally that often in the future. We will have often telephone conferences - I think this will change later again, when we run for presidency. Questions from your side?"

"Your wife will be also at your side?"

"From now on all the time - as it behooves for a future First Lady! - That was a joke! Sure she will be at my side, the people expect this. But I think it will be more sensible, to talk about such topics when she's with us - or?"

"Sure."

"Then it's a pleasure to me, to introduce to you the future First Lady of the United States, Ms. Caroline Maurer!"

### **Preparing For The Debates**

"Today we have our first weekly Wednesday meeting to prepare for the debates. Let us begin with a look at Washington and the White House. The national emergency - will it function?"

"Kavanaugh and the Supreme Court? Even many conservatives speak it out loud, that we have no emergency."

"Yes Sarah, but the question is, what would happen if his lapdog Kavanaugh would vote in his sense?"

"Maybe he's no lapdog?"

"Would be nice to believe this, but should we not forget that the most important think for the jerk in office is, to sow the seeds of discord? You maybe see this a bit differently, Betsy?"

"You know, that I think that we have to get rid of him - I'm here, or?"

"That's true. Okay, the national emergency. Next step, the Golan Heights. Only to help his buddy Netanyahu?"

"I'm not that sure at all if this will help Netanyahu in the end. And we should not forget the Jews in the States?"

"That's true Kellyanne. The Jews in the States are not that much happy with Netanyahu, and not about the approval of the Golan Heights as Israeli territory. Kellyanne, are there events planned with the Jewish community?"

"Yes, of course. As well as with all other social groups."

"Let them know that I stand for Israel's right to exist, but that I not support this national solo action of our president. My aim would be to enter into a dialogue with all political and non-political groups in Israel as well as in Palestine. A solution for the conflict will be found together or not at all."

"Shall I do this immediately?"

"Yes, Kellyanne. And Sarah, I will prepare a press release for you about this topic."

"Okay."

"And now to the next cool idea of the idiot - closing the border to Mexico. Unbelievable what nonsense such a man can produce! *Security is more important to me than trade* - this bitch puts out more shit in one moth than others in a lifetime! Okay, soon we will start with the debates. Sarah!"

"Yes."

"Another press release. Trade is the thing that happens at the Mexican border - the security problem sits in the White House. Don't let an incompetent man rule, the result will be a security problem. We have to talk with our Mexican neighbors, not treating them like they were second class. Okay, Sarah."

"Shall I write this press release You wanna see it, before I hand it to the press?"

"Yes, and yes. The Mueller report. Another press release - I will write it. For me this report is no problem, because I'm not interested in an impeachment. I look forward to defeat the idiot in 2020 and kick him out of office. After this, the justice will have all the time to do what have to be done. Betsy, you feel uneasy?"

"You know our agreement. Maybe others wouldn't be that unhappy about an impeachment?"

"Should it come, it will come. My aim is to show, that I will need no impeachment to kick him in his ass - that's all. The latest polls, Kellyanne?"

"Biden leads all polls - still! Sanders is always second - in Wisconsin he leads the poll."

"And Harris third?"

"Yes, then it depends. O'Rourke very often at fourth place, but sometimes also Warren."

"And sure, I have not to ask about me. But it's not important, to lead the polls now. It's important to win the election at the end. But isn't it a bit spooky? Biden leads the polls, but he not runs for office? And even the negative headlines of the last days not changed this!"

"But now it will be very difficult for him to declare his candidacy - if not impossible."

"Yes, I think also that now it would be no good idea anymore. This would set Sanders on place one, Peter?"

"Should Biden be definitively out of race and Sanders still that popular? I think the Democratic Party would hope for Harris. But the field is that large this time - do not underestimate Warren, and of course O'Rourke."

"On whom you would bet your money now, Peter?"

"Oh Sarah, that's not a question - or?"

"No....."

"Okay, the last point for today - our campaign. Betsy, the finances?"

"Well, we have not that much donations as Mr. Sanders, but together with your starter cash we have no financial problems. We get every week more donations, the machine begins to work."

"Okay. Kellyanne, you have everything under control?"

"Yes, I prepare everything for the debates. I would have a question thereto."

"Yes."

"We have a lot of requests for interviews?"

"Give me a list. Not the next two weeks. Interesting will be the leading press, talk shows and Fox News."

"You think you can handle Fox News?"

"They are losers. Someone starts to debate with them, then they are lost - they have no arguments, only hollow words. Okay, I think this is enough for today. We will meet again next week. In the case of sudden developments we can can phone."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hello to all of you, to our second meeting. The topics for today are, for a short moment Washington, but then the latest polls and our aims in relation to the upcoming debates. Kristjen Nielsen, I think we can use his explanation for her sacking for us: She's not hard enough, her actions are not hard enough – yes, it's not hard enough for our president to separate toddlers from their parents. We can use this and the fact that he's annoyed of her, because she had to tell him all the time, that his demands are not covered by our constitution, that he thinks that he as president stands above our constitution."

"Shall we use this for our promotion?"

"Yes, of course. But we will talk about this later. First, the latest poll?"

"From today, from California."

"Biden still in lead, I guess?"

"Yes, still in lead!"

"This is stupid, this makes no sense. I think this in annoying for the other candidates as well as for the democratic voters. How many percent he has?"

"Twenty-six."

"Twenty-six percent for a man from whom you not know whether he will put his name on the list or not? He should decide now whether he will join the field of candidates or not. This situation is not useful. This distorts everything. Sanders second?"

"Yes, Biden leads by eight. Harris performed very well this time."

"Third?"

"Yes, with seventeen percent. Then Warren and - very surprising - Buttigieg. Both with seven percent. O'Rourke follows with four percent."

"Klobuchard?"

"Together with Booker and Castro. All three have two percent."

"Interesting, some changes, some flow. I?"

"Still below one percent."

"That's okay so far. Our aim till the beginning of the debates is, to reach two till three percent - better three percent, refereed to this polls with Biden. Our aim is, to be among the top ten when the debates begin."

"You have seen the new guidelines from the DNC for participating in the debates?"

"Yes, the Democratic National Committee has some problems with so much candidates. They plan to split the first and maybe the second debate in two parts."

"But they have announced that they will arrange no kiddie table debate."

"Yes. According to their guidelines the candidates for the different evenings will be chosen by random, not according to their rank in the polls. And you have to qualify first - at least one percent in at least three polls or at least \$ 65.000 individual donations from a minimum of 200 individual donors in at least 20 states, up to 20 candidates. If more than 20 candidates are qualified according this rules, additional rules come into action to limit the field to twenty candidates. This guidelines are one of the reasons why I expressed the aim of two or three percent. How about the donations, Betsy?"

"To fulfill the guidelines?"

"Yes."

"Relax, this will be absolutely no problem. We have already far more than \$ 65.000 in donations. We still need a few more different donors and a few more states, but this will be no problem."

"I'm sure about, that this will be no real problem for a woman like you."

"You hired me."

"Kellyanne, about our advertising efforts."

"Yes."

"We still have some weeks till the first debate. Biden is still a problem for me, but we will intensify our advertising efforts now, week by week. Money is no problem, what you have shown me for ads in newspapers and commercials in TV so far is very good. Tomorrow I will produce a new message for social media, our appearance in social media pleases me very much - keep it up! I would be interested in an interview for a nation wide newspaper, an interview in one of the leading nation wide TV stations, a talk show and Fox News."

"A time plan?"

"The newspaper as fast as possible. TV soon, talk show when possible, Fox in two or three weeks."

"The newspaper would be no problem within this week."

"Fine."

"TV, before or after our next meeting?"

"Before."

"Okay, CBS or NBC - I will tell you. Talk show? West or East Coast?"

"Can I choose?"

"Well, New York would be much easier for me."

"Then New York. You have some contacts already?"

"Stephen Colbert?"

"Fantastic! Any idea when?"

"Can we talk first about Fox?"

"Sure, why?"

"Because of my overall planning. You're thinking about Fox & Friends?"

"No, only Fox News, the rest is not important this time."

"Then Fox will be not that difficult. I would say first Fox and then Colbert?"

"Sure, nice topic for Colbert as well, my first time at Fox."

"Then I would say.....Fox within the next two weeks, Colbert shortly after?"

"Sounds good, a very good entry point. From now on, I'm more and more interested in appearances in media, mainly in TV and talk shows. TV, number one in the States, in terms of coverage."

\*\*\*\*\*

Kellyanne had asked me, what I would think about an interview for USA Today - fine idea! Yes, USA Today was no New York Times or Washington Post, but their way of distribution was interesting. The free copies, especially the ones for hotels and other public places? A good way of spreading your name without too much effort. The TV interview would be the counterpoint to it.

"Fine that you're here with us, to answer our questions."

"I have to thank you, for this opportunity."

"USA Today is one of the leading newspapers in the US, measured by circulation. You can reach many people nation wide, and even internationally, with us. As you certainly know, we prefer it to offer articles, that are readable for everyone. We think, that politics is not only for an elite."

"I totally agree with you. Very often it's the case, that an alleged "sophisticated" way of expression is only a way to hide, that you can offer nothing more than warm words."

"I can quote this?"

"Of course!"

"Then let us begin. The democratic field is very huge this time. You're special in that way, that you

are no part of the political establishment, you're a business man, new to politics. In a way.....this reminds me to something.....?"

"Something, that has happened some years ago?"

"Yes....."

"Well, I hope that you think not, that I'm such a narcissistic and ruthless person?"

"The problem is, that you're a kind of "unknown person"? I....."

".....do you allow me to interrupt you? I think this is an important point."

"Sure."

"Our nice today's president - a "unknown person"? You can attack him for many things, but not therefor, that he has not announced his agenda, what he has planned, if he would be in office. It's very interesting, that all this dictators and autocrats are pronouncing very clearly in advance, what they are planning to do. You only have to listen, you only have to read - you know that I have German roots?"

"You not compare our president with Hitler now?"

"Alternative facts, lies, fake news.....you know the propaganda machine of the Fascists? I talk about structures at the moment, not about people. I talk about, that you have so many possibilities today, to get informed. Breitbart News? Why not? But if this is your only source, than you have a problem. Use as many sources as possible, try to form your own opinion."

"This brings me back to my starting point. Maybe you would say, that you're providing all the information, one have to have about your political aims. For example, you have a very informative webpage. But the problem stays: What will be "your" agenda "when" in office? Would you be a part of Washington, we would know you, we would know how you acted in the past. Your voting behavior for example. You understand, that this is maybe a reason therefor, that some will not support you?"

"In June the first debate will take place. It's my task to convince the democratic voters therefrom, that I would be the best opponent for this disgraceful person, who occupies the White House today."

"And we can see, that you plan to do this in an aggressive way - obviously."

"Fortified democracy - this German lesson we have to learn. This folk, the president and his bunch, are trying to destroy our democratic nation. We have to react, this is no normal election. This will be a very important election, this election will decide on the future of our country."

"But wouldn't it be better for the democrats then, to field a more moderate candidate? Your agenda is far left."

"Well, as Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez has said: If this is radical, then I'm a radical. Health care for all - Canada is a radical nation? To treat immigrants not like animals, even when they are illegal - Germany is a radical nation? Being a buddy of Putin and the Saudi Arabian leaders - this are the real democracies? This nation has to wake up, I will try to do my best."

"Let me change the topic - your private life. Not much is known about it - you're a newly wed."

"Let me say something about "private life" first. From now on, I'm no longer a private person, now I'm a public figure. But this not means, that I have no private life anymore. There are things, I have to make public now. For instance, everything that deals with assets and taxes. But nevertheless there are still things, also I have a right to declare them as private - my wife?"

"She possibly will be our next first lady?"

"Step by step. First I have to become the democratic nominee. But I know what you mean. She will accompany me during the debates - you have a whole year time then, to get to know her."

"What would be your attitude, when you would be POTUS. Some say, that today the president's interest is, to plunder our nation, to get richer, to be egoistic."

"That's an interesting point. But I would need a moment."

"I have time."

"POTUS? Some say, then you're the most powerful man on earth. Four, maybe eight, years you will be in office. Your task? To get richer, to supply your family with jobs and money? Let me talk about a democratic president - Bill Clinton."

"Bill Clinton? Not about our today's president?"

"No, let's take him."

"Okay."

"You're in office, four years and maybe an additional four years. Is it too much demanded, that the president serves this years for the people? Four years? Maybe eight? Is it too much demanded, that his person steps back during this time, that his interest is our nation and the people who are living in it? Bill Clinton? He had nothing better to do in the Oval Office with Monica Lewinsky, as what he did? This is a symbol. It shows me, how much he appreciated it, to be president. I would had felt ashamed, I would had laid down my office! And Hillary Clinton's defending of her husband? Her words? A shame! But hey, she not defended her husband, she defended her own career - that was all. Greed for power, is this all? You maybe say now: But compared with today? Yes, that's true. But this shows only how degenerated everything is today."

"And you as POTUS?"

"It would be an honor for me. We have to focus on the people. Since the 70s everything decays. We need again strong unions, worker rights, we need a strong middle class again. We don't need a few globalized players, who pay no taxes in the end - and no fair payment on top! This is a lose-lose situation for the workers as well as for our country. It a win-win situation for a small billionaire elite! This as to end!"

"And you as POTUS?"

"Oh, sorry! I ran off the topic."

"No problem."

"As I said, it would be an honor for me. During this time, four or eight years, my focus has to be to be POTUS. What does this would mean? Time for own business? No! Time for playing golf every weekend and blowing tax money? No! This is a full time job who demands your full focus. Four or eight years - you should be proud of having this privilege!"

"So, you would play no golf during your time in office?"

"Well, I could say now every easily: Yes! But that would be unfair. Why? I play no golf, I think this is a very boring activity."

"That's a bit a surprise. I thought a man like you plays golf, is member in a golf club?"

"I'm also no member in a country club - also boring. Sometimes I play flag football - a good activity in my age."

"Okay, should this tell us that you're different?"

"At least, that I'm not willing to do something because, "a man like me" has to do this. Golf? Boring! Then why I should do it? To meet my billionaire friends on the course? Apart from that, that I'm no billionaire - boring! It's like watching a basketball game, sitting in the VIP lounge? Hey, where's the vibe? I not tell you, that I would sit far away from the field, but behind glass? That's what I wanna tell you."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Thanks, it's nice to be here as your guest, at CBS, at "The Talk"."

"Then let us start immediately. You're the most surprising candidate in the democratic field so far - and not only a few are puzzled and not sure about your aims. It seems, that the democrats fear that they will undergo the same development, as the GOP did - do you understand this concerns?"

"Sure, the development of the GOP is a disaster. But the reactions of the Democratic Party are non-productive. The new rules of the Democratic Congressional Campaign Committee? Yes, they fear that young and progressive candidates oust the established officeholders. It's okay, that the GOP and Fox fear and hate young politicians like Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, but if the democratic party not sees such young heads as a chance, only as unwanted challengers, then the democrats will have a big problem in 2020, to motivate the youth to vote. But if the youth not votes for them.....please not again this arrogant attitude."

"A critiques of the Clinton wing?"

"I speak with every candidate, except Mr. Sanders? How arrogant is this! He leads the polls, he gets

the most donations, he has the most donors, he has the most followers on Facebook and so on? It's a very unclever strategy, to try to ignore him again. This time he's not the underdog, this time he's the leader of every poll!"

"Biden?"

"He's not on the list. I hope that he announces his final decision soon."

"You've started a huge promotion campaign, and in fact you're over one percent in the polls now. You're raising more and more donations, similar to Sanders mostly under \$ 200. On the other hand you're still far away from any chance to become the democratic nominee. Does you think you will have a chance? Looking at this field, looking at this Democratic Party?"

"Still weeks till even the debates begin? Then we will have twelve months and twelve debates - many rallies? We're still in the warm up lap, the race has not even begun."

"In former statements and interviews you stressed, that a fair competition would be vital for you. You showed your respect especially for Mr. Sanders and Ms. Warren. Some words about this?"

"Hillary Clinton's behavior towards Mr. Sanders, and especially prior towards President Obama, as he was her rival, was and is unacceptable. Also she worked with the rumors, that President Obama is not born in the USA. And her "network" against Mr. Sanders? The super delegates? I hope that we will have a fair competition this time."

"You threatened the democrats with an independent candidacy? Do you think this would be clever?"

"I said, if this will become again a mudslinging, then I will run for presidency independently."

"And when you lose the internal election, when you not will be the democratic nominee in the end?"

"If the process is legit? Then I have to accept the voters decision."

"No independent candidacy then?"

"No independent candidacy then."

"You have an agenda with short term aims and long time aims. You can find this aims also on the agendas of the other candidates. What makes you special? Why I should vote for you?"

"The democratic voters have to answer two questions this time. Whose agenda is my agenda - so far it's easy. But then the another question - who will be the best opponent to beat this disgusting man who's in office now. Should you answer both questions with the same name, good for you - but what if not? Say, you have a favorite with a very good agenda for you, but you fear that this person will not win the fight for office? Say, you have a candidate of whom you think, that this candidate has the best chances to win the fight for office, but her or his agenda? I hope, that I can be a candidate with a good agenda and fit to beat this disgusting man in office."

"You're language is very aggressive, when you're speaking about our elected president. Does this intents, that you will run a very aggressive campaign?"

"I hope that we will have a very fair process to find the democratic nominee. But the presidential campaign? Your opponent will be a notorious liar, Breitbart and all this manipulative forces will fight against you - Fox? You not expect anything that would deserve the name "fair"? This will become a dirty battle, you will have a ruthless and relentless rival. I not appreciate this, but this will happen."

"Some other topics before our time is over - short answers please. The Mexican border?"

"As president I would apologize - stealing toddlers from mothers is simply disgusting! To say that every Mexican is a rapist and drug dealer is disgusting - I feel ashamed about that."

"The Brexit?"

"Sad, very sad! Maybe the UK uses the time they have now, to think things over. We need a strong EU, we need strong allies."

"Ms. Nielsen?"

"Don't become a henchman of the evil - I hope she feels ashamed of the things she did."

"Mr. Netanyahu?"

"Mr. Netanyahu is not Israel."

"Your company?"

"More precise please."

"A conflict with a possible presidency?"

"In the moment I would be president, my whole time and concentration would belong to my task - to be president. I create the prerequisites therefore at the moment."

"Your wife?"

"Also my wife."

"No conflict then?"

"She will have no office in the White House."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Welcome to our third meeting. We will talk about the interviews and our advertising campaign today. The reactions, Kellyanne?"

"Very, very positive. We got some more tenths again. If we can stabilize this, then two percent in the polls will be no wishful thinking anymore."

"Very good. The donations, Betsy?"

"Since the CBS interview we got nearly one million in new donations."

"Also very good. The social media, Sarah?"

"Many new followers on Facebook, in the comments a lot of discussions about your credibility."

"Very good - the webpage?"

"Fifty percent more hits during the last two days."

"Okay, so far all develops are very positively. But we have to keep it rolling. Which of my statements generates the most reactions?"

"The critique of the Democratic Party and your wish for a fair contest. Next, that you think that the presidential campaign will become dirty, and how you're naming the president. What you said about the Mexicans - many reactions from Latinos and Hispanics."

"It's important, that we launch discussions about such topics. Still we're nothing, only one competitor among many. Reactions from the right-wing?"

"We have to decide about Fox News."

"I thought that this appointment would be set?"

"Yes, but we would have different possibilities about the host now."

"Fine, they become nervous. Hannity?"

"Would be possible."

"Never ever, he's a crybaby. Fox & Friends?"

"No, they still like our president only."

"You mean, they like it to tell him in the morning what he has to Twitter. We can set this later. Well, Fox will be the next major appointment. Our next meeting next week and then Stephen Colbert. Colbert will be of greatest importance for us. We have to prepare this very well. You can win a lot, but you can lose a lot also. Okay, I think this is enough for today. The last week was very good, let's get the next week better."

\*\*\*\*\*

As guest by the Fox News nerds - not nicely meant. But it was important to appear there, it was important to be hated by them. It would be bad to be loved by them, it would be the pauper's oath!

"Nice to have you here with us at Fox News, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for your invitation. It's nice to be here with you."

"Well, Mr. Maurer. In the last time your name can be heard more and more, and even when you far away from being one of the major democratic candidates, more and more commentators say that you could be capable thereto, to play a major role in the upcoming democratic nomination process. Your assessment to your chances?"

"To become the democratic nominee?"

"Of course?"

"Well, at the moment still some questions have found no answer. Therefore, it's still very difficult to say anything - I only have to mention Joe Biden."

"Yes, he would bring a lot of changes - a lot of discussions."

"Yes, that's democratic behavior. They even discuss, whether it's inappropriate or not to touch a woman at their shoulders, whereas for the GOP it's no problem when their president likes it, to grab woman's "pussies", and likes it to kiss them when they not like it."

"He not said this in this way and under different circumstances."

"Do you like it as a conservative woman to defend such a man? I mean, would he be a democrat you would talk about Sodom and Gomorrah."

"I think we're not here to talk about me, we should concentrate on you. The Mueller report - that is a flop for the democrats?"

"Apart from that, that I would like to hear the conservative's crying, if this would be a report about a democratic president - interfering the judiciary? - No wait, because I will tell you my point of view about all this if you like."

"Go ahead."

"The Mueller report interests me not at all. This man in office? He's the symptom of an illness - don't fight against the symptom, fight against the illness. Sure in 2020 we need a new president, a president for the people and not for the super rich and the bootlickers, but we need to cure this country."

"I think this country is on a good way to get healthy again, after eight years of illness?"

"I'm not surprised that you see this so. We could ask the Waltons, the Stacklers, the Koch brothers? They all will agree with you - and do you know? I'm not interested in their and yours opinions. I'm interested in the opinion of the American people."

"The American people have elected the man who's in office now - you not respect the opinion of the American people?"

"I have German roots - the Germans have elected Hitler? This was not such a good idea - or?"

"You compare our president with Hitler?"

"Well, it's difficult to discuss with people who are not listening to what you're saying. I compared processes - maybe this is too complex for a guy like you?"

"So, you're an anti-democrat?"

"Do you think that it was a blessing for the Germans, and for the rest of the world, that they have elected Hitler in a free and democratic election? I think it was a nightmare, but maybe you have other ideas?"

"Can I come back to my point from the beginning. I understand this right, you disagree Ms. Warren? You're against an impeachment trial?"

"Yes, this would change nothing. First, the GOP is ill - a remedy? My aim is to defeat this man in office, in a competition, to give the GOP some time to think things over. Maybe this would help them somewhat, to reflect about their history. Second, I'm not interested that he become a martyr. Defeat him in a campaign, defeat him really - well, I mean, we all know that he would chatter about voter fraud and all this then. He's the anti-democrat, even when he's elected in a democratic way."

"Oh, no words about Russia?"

"No, why?"

"Isn't this the democratic narration, that they lost the election only because of Russia?"

"And then all the time the yammering about popular vote - you have the aim to abolish the electoral college, right?"

"Let me begin with the first. There was an interference by the Russians, but also a devastating democratic campaign. Yesterday's news, don't stick with them. The democrats should look forward and learn from "their" mistakes. This would be more important. Yes, I would like to initiate a broad discussion about the electoral college, but this is the future. We talked about the past, and we have the electoral college - we all know this - therefore we have to accept this, at least at the moment."

"Supposed, you would campaign versus our president and - of course - you would lose, but winning

the popular vote. Would you accept this?"

"It's a very hypothetical question, but yes."

"Yes, it's in fact a very hypothetical question. You're still under two percent in the polls?"

"Oh, that's not what I meant. I meant, would I be the challenger then I would win. I would win both, popular vote and of course the electoral college."

"Okay, you maybe have to say this, but....."

".....it was my demand therefore that I'm coming here, that we will not interrupt each other. And thanks therefore that you not did it so far. Maybe you allow me to interrupt you this time now?"

"Okay."

"One of the reasons for Ms. Clinton's defeat was her arrogance, she not thought one moment that she could lose the polling, till it was too late. You maybe say now: This man is even worse than Ms. Clinton! First, this would be good news for you - or? Second, this are bad news for you! Shall I become the democratic nominee, then his days are counted - why? You not think that I will present you my strategy now, but this man is very easy to calculate, he always acts in patterns. And time works against him."

"Why?"

"Our deficit, his stupid trade wars, his stupid wall - and much more. He's on his way to defeat himself. I have my doubts that he will still be in office in 2020. Not because of an impeachment, but because the GOP has realized that this man will be their perdition. What happened with the Yemen resolution, his statement about his veto? The GOP should wake up!"

"A step back, a big step back. You're still far away to become the democratic nominee. I mean, even for many democrats your agenda is too far left?"

"Really? You have caught, who leads the polls? And I talk not only about Mr. Sanders? Who wants to become the democratic nominee this time, has to have a left agenda. The moderate democrats screwed it up the last time, they would screw it up again."

"So you think that you have the best agenda?"

"Let's be relaxed, we have a lot of time to find this out."

"At the end I have to ask you, whether you think it's adequate to name our, in a free and democratic poll elected president, like you do it? I not wanna repeat your words."

"Why? You have no problems to cheer when our nice president mocks people, who aren't able to defend themselves. He's the most powerful man on earth? I mock him? Well, I knew that I'm a brave man, and he's a coward. Shall I tell you some names I have for Mr. Hitler?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hello, to all of you. Another week is over and we're together again. For me most important at the moment is, that we make clear, in any way we can, that I'm no fan of Ms. Warren's move, to start an impeachment. Especially not at the moment. It would be a disaster, would this impeachment fail. And Mueller is not enough - the Senate should continue therewith, to put pressure onto him. This means especially you both, Kellyanne and Sarah. Okay, this to that. Fox News - Kellyanne?"

"Bullseye, I would say. The vast majority of the democrats liked it, even when they discuss - especially in social media - whether your aggressiveness is good or not."

"We have to be different, an alternative. Pete Bottigieg is the candidate for them, who wish a calm candidate. I only fear, that our nice president would give him no chance. A woman is a joke for him, but a "soft" gay man? This would not only become a dirty campaign, this campaign would undercut everything so far easily."

"Maybe this would be a chance for Bottigieg?"

"The christian fundamentalists, the far right, the Nazis, every well-bred conservative? What does unites them? The idea that gay people are ill persons, is the nicest version of it! I really think that this man has courage, but I fear that this is not enough. Remember that I've talked about two questions, which a democrat has to answer. Only one is not enough. But coming back to Fox News -

yes, Sarah."

"Maybe an interesting point is, that I got the information that at Fox News they sharpen the knives! They're very cross with you. Everybody wants to be the one, who hunts you down - especially Hannity!"

"Poor Hannity, this dilettante is not even capable to hunt down a snail. The more he's upset, the more he's angry and cries, the better for us. For the moment this is enough Fox, more meaningful appointments are waiting."

"Stephen Colbert?"

"We talked about this the last week. This appearance in TV will be very important for us. For the next days, this will be our only interest!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Thanks to all of you, that you have time for this short-term teleconference. I think that you-all have heard it, Biden has entered the presidential race. I have to confess, that I was skeptical about that. And I have to confess, that his video was not bad. And the dumbass in Washington snatched at the bone. Now we have a new game, no new polls?"

"Not related to the democratic candidates."

"Do they sleep? Okay, we have to monitor the situation very well now. Respect, Mr. Biden! But I fear that this move will weaken the democrats in the end. The old recipes have not functioned, and they will not function. Should the superdelegates play their dirty game again, then this party will dig its own grave! - Happy, Betsy?"

"No, not at all. As long as "he" is the candidate of the GOP? Sometimes the democrats are simply incapable to grab the power, sometimes you have to feel sorry for them."

\*\*\*\*\*

"I have now the pleasure to welcome a man who - maybe - will become the next POTUS. Still not that much in the focus, but more and more. Please welcome with me the democratic candidate Mr. Peter Maurer! - Nice to have you here, Peter!"

"Nice to be here, Stephen."

"You're one of the many democratic candidates, how many there're on the list now?"

"Well Stephen, twenty? But don't pin me down with this number."

"Maybe we can find somebody, who still has an overview! So long, you're one of them!"

"Yes, this at least I can guaranty you."

"And even when you're not in the top region of the polls so far, more and more you gain attention. What is it, that makes you different - Sanders, Warren, Bottigieg, Harris, O'Rourke.....and not to forget Biden now?"

"I'm able to win in 2020."

"The other candidates not?"

"That you have to ask the other candidates. The problem with such a question for me is, that I'm not the one who likes it, to talk bad about the other candidates. I'm an offer for the democratic voters, I show them "my" agenda, I stand for election. Can you see me as next president, do you like my agenda, then please vote for me. If you think that another candidate will do it better, please vote for this candidate."

"It's very interesting that you're very restrained in relation to the other democratic candidates, but that you're very aggressive when talking about our wonderful president."

"We're all democrats, we should not forget this. Clinton vs. Obama? Clinton vs. Sanders? First you mob the other candidate and then, later, you should work together? This is no good strategy - at least not for me."

"You're no fan of Ms. Clinton - obviously?"

"She did a lot of things wrong and her style of competition is not mine."

"Obviously you're one of the far left candidates, on the other hand you not agree with Ms. Warren, to start an impeachment?"

"No, no impeachment. I want to beat him in 2020. I want to beat him in an election."

"Wouldn't he say – if you would win - that it was election fraud?"

"An impeachment would mystify him. I wanna show him as that what he is, as a loser!"

"Some words about Biden?"

"Ask me again after one or two debates. The field will be much smaller then - Biden? I'm not sure that he will be still in lead then. But let us see."

"And you?"

"For me it's only important that I will be still in the race then. I have to work hard, I'm no established politician. And of course, I can understand concerns about that - we had a not that good experience with a non-established politician recently. I need a good start in the first one or two debates, and then we will see."

"You're starting with showing up in Florida, you will start your rallies there - the first debate will be held in Miami?"

"Florida was a very important state in 2016, and it will be a very important state in 2020. I think to start in this state is not that clever, maybe to end the debates in this state, that would be smart. But okay, was not my decision. And sure, I have to show up, I have to win ground, I'm still an underdog."

"I think we have not to talk about that the policy of our president is horrific?"

"No, not at all. We were respected in the world, now they laughed at our vice president, as he delivered greetings from the president - I talk about Munich. The leaders of the world laughed about us - we're no longer respected, we're the laughingstock of the world now. And look at our new friends and buddies? No longer the ones with whom we fought in the wars, countries like France and Britain. Today we have Saudi Arabia and Putin's Russia on our side - that's disgraceful!"

"You would change this as president?"

"Of course! Our neighbors Canada and Mexico? Also with Canada we fought side by side - and today? When you hear this liar in the White House than you have to think that all Mexicans are criminals, rapists and drug dealers. You get the feeling, that their aim is to infiltrate the USA, to destroy our nation. But we all know, where the threatening for our nation is located today - directly in our political heart, in Washington, in the White House."

"But you're against an impeachment?"

"And then? The GOP has to change, we have to get rid of figures like McConnell and Graham - a bit German history?"

"Always."

"Hitler? Well, a man - but the figures around him? Hitler without Goering and Himmler, without the support of interested parties in the German industry? One man can do nothing, it's never one man alone."

"Some will like it very much that you're drawing again a line from Germany in the 20s and 30s to our nation today....."

".....you mean the right wing media?"

"Also the right wing media."

"The only thing I would wish me is, that some would read something about this time. Say a Wikipedia article for instance. Parallels? A guy talks about that media is an enemy of the people, that others are not worth the same, that his country has to lead the world - do I talk about Hitler or the man in Washington? Try to answer this question."

"Germany is a good keyword as our time runs out. I had the pleasure to meet your wife, Caroline. Do you not fear, that two Germans in the White House wouldn't be too much for some?"

"My wife will have no office in the White House - kids and sons-in-law I have none. I think she would be a fine first lady."

"I would like to interpret this now, but unfortunately our time is over. The public? Will your wife become a bit more visible in the future, while we see her now in the audience?"

"Yes, she will accompany me during the debates."

"Thank for coming, Peter!"

"Thanks for inviting me, Stephen!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hello again to all of you to our weekly meeting. I think we should forget for a moment Washington, the idiotic ideas of our orange clown in office, about Bar and Mueller, about the monkey's finances and all this. Biden we have to see how his first rallies will be. Now it's no longer theory for him, now it's reality and reality changes a lot. Can we talk briefly about Colbert, Kellyanne?"

"Of course. Your appearance there has raised your popularity definitively. If we can continue this way, then the two percent till the first debate should be easily possible."

"Maybe I can add, that we will have no problems fulfilling the DCCC rules."

"Thanks for that information, Betsy. So what we can say is, that we're definitively in the race now – thanks for that, ladies. Without you and your teams this would be not possible. We have still nearly three months till the first debate in Miami. Nevertheless it will be good to start with a first rally. Kellyanne and Sarah, that's a task for you both. A not too large venue, say in around three weeks. Till then we will continue with our promotion campaign."

"I have several questionings about personal interviews, newspapers and TV."

"Florida?"

"Yes, also."

"Hand me a list, Sarah. Not too much personal appearances at the moment. A talk show at the west coast would be interesting, the east coast we had already."

"Any special interests?"

"DeGeneres would be cool."

"You're thinning about female voters and gay communities?"

"Well Betsy, I think about all voters. DeGeneres is an interesting host, it would be nice to be in her show."

"But California? Would you become the presidential nominee, than California would be by far the least interesting state of all."

"In a way you're right Kellyanne. And yes, we have to concentrate our possibilities. We have not the possibilities other candidates have, at least not in the moment. But it would be good to get support from this state – the by far most populous state in the USA, the by far most democratic voters in this state. First we have to become the presidential nominee, then we have to think about, that this time Florida has to become blue again. Florida and California have to be blue, otherwise it will become again a dead race. We need California and Florida to become the nominee, and especially to become president."

"But we should not forget the small states."

"This would be the Clinton arrogance, Kellyanne. This is what you have to learn. Definitively you need California and Florida, but you need at least some swing states and some of the small states. You need them all! It's not excluded that it will be a close race again, and we still have the electoral college? Popular vote is fine, but we need the majority in the electoral college. Look how narrowly Clinton lost in some states, you can neglect no state this time."

"But still we're one of many. Yes, you gather more and more attention, but it's still a long way to the upper ranges in the polls. And there Biden and Sanders are waiting. And thereto maybe candidates like Warren, O'Rourke, Bottigieg, Harris – who knows this at the moment?"

"Yeah, Betsy. I totally agree with you. And that's the reason why we should enter the top half of the candidates as soon as possible. At least we should be there at the beginning of the debates – why they begin in Florida, that's totally stupid! Anyway, we need a smaller field of candidates. After the first or second debate it should become easier for us, because we know then who will be a real competitor or not. At the moment still too much speculation. Think only about Biden? It would not

the first time that he would kick his own ass – this is not disgracefully meant, but we all know that he's sometimes his worst problem."

"Yeah, I think we all can agree in this point, that it's still impossible to say in which way this all will developing."

"And still time enough for somebody, to announce his or her candidacy!"

"That would be funny, we have twenty already!"

"But we also know that the field will shrink very fast by the beginning of the debates – if not earlier. And that's what needs our full concentration, that we will be still in the race after this process. It's not important for us to lead polls now, it's important for us to establish a basis now, a solid ground for the upcoming."

"Maybe some information about social media?"

"Sure, Sarah."

"We still have not followers in a quantity like Sanders, but we outran most of the other candidates now. Social media will become very important for us."

"Should we make more live streaming?"

"In any case! We always had fantastic response after people could talk live with you."

"Then we will do this from now on every week. We have to think about the different time zones and the places I will stay. But I think the people like it, when it's not totally perfect."

"The questioning hour we made from the hotel room lately was a very big success. The people liked it, it's not important that it looks super perfect and professional."

"Okay, the weekly Internet appearance will be your task, Sarah. You're most time with me and we will do this very spontaneously, without a huge technical effort. A normal digital camera and a laptop should be enough. Kellyanne, you're coordinating the campaigns in TV and the newspapers as before. Betsy, we need more very small donations. Kellyanne will start a new campaign - One dollar is enough!"

"I think this can become a problem for Biden."

"Yes, he's too much Clinton. Times have changed – at least I hope so! The last time I said this, I had to confess later that it was a big misinterpretation! But without any doubt, at least at the moment, Sanders is still the candidate to beat, and not Biden. Okay, enough for today. We all have a lot to do now. If nothing special happens – apart from the normal strange things who happen nowadays – we will meet again next week."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Okay ladies, welcome to our weekly meeting. What shall one say, maybe we should have daily meetings? Every day more and more stupidities - updates from you? Kellyanne, will you begin?"

"Yes, of course. I need more statements from you about the latest developments in Washington for the media. We have to expand this office."

"You need more assistance?"

"Yes."

"Handle it in the way you think you need it. I've handed every business activities to Caroline and a council now. From now on I can concentrate totally on this. Kellyanne, in the next days we will work closely together to compile more material for the media. I will be more present in social media from now on - on a daily basis. But we have to be absolutely clear in our overall strategy."

"I think this is an important point. I've the feeling that the media has it's problems therewith to "classify" us."

"I think this is not that worse at the moment, Kellyanne. To be fair, I by myself have problems therewith! Why? Because a classification is a process based on comparison with something or someone. But tell me, is my agenda more left-wing than Buttigieg's agenda? This would need a distinct classification of Buttigieg - and now the cat bites in its own tail. The debates will be very important - we need an overall strategy for the nomination process, as well as against the GOP and the man in office."

"Your ideas?"

"We have to respect the other democratic candidates - all of them. No dirty plays like Hillary, and should a candidate play such games with us, we will bespeak this, but we will not response in the same way. For us it's important that we show the democratic voters that we're an interesting alternative. We have to survive the first two debates, then our time can begin. We cannot deal with twenty other candidates, we need a smaller field. And then questions like Biden? Sure, at the moment he leads all polls - better, he's the dominator at the moment. Shall we react? We have limited possibilities, why we should use them at the moment to talk about Biden? What when he's history in June? Would be not for the first time. No, we have to ignore Biden at the moment, we have to concentrate on our agenda, we have to create a good basis to survive the first two debates. I still see Sanders, Buttigieg, O'Rourke, Warren, Harris and two or three others as the most severe rivals. I still cannot believe in Biden - the flash in the pan? We will see."

"The president and the GOP?"

"Aggressive and distinct!"

"Do you think that this will be good? The democratic voters....."

".....I know this surveys, Kellyanne! Yes, the average democratic voter is old and not progressive - I'm not interested in winning the popular vote, my aim is to become POTUS! We need the votes of black voters, of the Latinos, the workers in the middle of our country - the Washington Post thinks I am too aggressive? Well done!"

"Your running on the blade, but I think you know this?"

"And I think that you're clever enough to know that this is the only chance we have, Kellyanne. This are no normal times, the greatest stupidity would be to run a normal campaign."

"I agree with you, this are no normal times."

"Betsy?"

"My largest problem is very similar to Kellyanne's. We have to expand our possibilities of communication with the voters."

"Yes, this is my first task now, I'm full-time in now. Press conferences in a regular mode from now on - the first at the weekend, then at least all two or three weeks."

"Very short-dated."

"Yes, but this are no normal times. Let's see who will come, proposals for the location?"

"Not Miami, would be too early. Cozy or not cozy?"

"Not cozy, Kellyanne."

"A red state, a swing state?"

"Yes, in this case yes. The topics of the press conference will be the situation in Washington and the policy of our president and the GOP."

"Not that much the other democratic candidates?"

"No, if questions will be asked, we will answer them of course. But this will be no topic of mine."

"Pennsylvania - twenty electoral votes?"

"No, blue all around. More red."

"Georgia? Interestingly located, potential swing state, red with plus 4.2 percent in 2016, sixteen electoral votes."

"Wow, Kellyanne! Can you do this with ever state?"

"No, but with the real interesting ones - winning a state like Georgia would be fantastic."

"Then Georgia - Atlanta?"

"Yes, in the capital of course."

"Then we will do this. A few words about Washington. Our positions: The president and his buddies in Saudi Arabia are trying to unleash a war with Iran. They are warmongers, we have to shout this out loud! No impeachment, this would only help them. No, Mr. bootlicker McConnell, the case is not closed! Mr. Ryan, still hope for the GOP? At least with politicians like him, with republicans who still have a backbone. Concentration camps for children to reward his donors - disgraceful and ugly as our president - oh sorry, I've forgotten you, Betsy."

"No problem, my update will be short. Everything is fine. The financial situation is very stable,

everything develops very positive."

"Fine, then continuing with your work. Okay, the press conference, soon our first rally. It's getting harder now, for all of us. Kellyanne and Betsy, you both will accompany me to Atlanta. Betsy, it would be not necessary for you to be there?"

"I have enough to do. Should I be in Miami for the rally?"

"Yes, we all have to be there."

"Some conservative women on your side?"

"Not the worst you can do in Georgia."

"Will Caroline be there also?"

"Of course! How I could be there without my wife?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"I welcome you-all to our press conference. I know that this press appointment is very short-dated, but in our times today stability and reliability are no longer words who define the political life in Washington. Mr. Maurer will give his view on some developments in Washington now, of which he thinks that they are very dangerous and that they will damage our society in a very severe way, if we will be not able to stop them. After Mr. Maurer's statement you can answer questions - Peter."

"Thanks, Kellyanne. Washington today? "The Fire Raisers" - a play by the Swiss author Max Frisch, written after WWII. It's a reflection about why things can happen, why is it possible that the fire-raisers do their work under the eyes of the petty bourgeois, the philistine? This play could be a play about today's Washington - and we all here are the petty bourgeois, the philistines.

What happens today in Washington not only reminds to the substrate of Max Frisch's play, Germany in the 20s and 30s, it could be the substrate! Do I say therewith that I see similarities between Washington today and Germany in the 20s and 30s? Oh yes, of course! In my youth I always asked the question, why my ancestors acted as they acted, why they were capable to do what they did - Washington today, our country today gives you an answer. And to be fair, not only our country, Europe as an idea, as an vision is in great danger. The time is over to be nice, point your finger at the fire-raisers, speak it out loud, be no longer a philistine, join the ones who fight against it. Also in Germany in the 20s and 30s people fought against it, but they had no chance. They had no chance against the forces who stood behind all, who made all possible, possible on the basis of the petty bourgeois! Maybe we can show that history not repeats itself always, maybe we will fail, but at least we will be not the philistines, the "Biedermänner". Let's have a look at Washington.

The bunch in Washington are fire-raisers? Yes, more, they are warmongers! Our fucking - yes, fucking! - president and his buddies in Riyadh planning a war against Iran. Two points. Have Americans to die for it, and why then they will die? I can tell you why. It's a conflict between Shias and Sunnis, it's a religious conflict, it's a conflict about the hegemony in this region, it's a conflict about oil. Why does our president fuel this conflict, why he acts like the fire-raiser in this conflict, why the sheikhs in Riyadh like him that much? A war? How many have to die - and I speak not only about American lives. Or should I ask: Who will be the war profiteers? Definitely not the ones who have to die in this war! If this war will start, if we're not able to stop this, then we have failed - the grimace of greed shows up!

As you know I'm against an impeachment. Why? Because I will defeat this man in a presidential campaign! I will win the popular vote, as well as the electoral college with a very clear majority - all talking about voter fraud thereafter will be a joke. And after it's done, the judiciary will have all the time to look back on the last four years and reappraise this time. And if some think then, blind obedience, zombie obedience, is more important than to respect our constitution and the American people, yes, then we have to think about an impeachment, and yes, I'm talking about Brett Kavanaugh!

But I also talk about a figures like Mitch McConnell! No, Mr. McConnell, you not will decide whether the case is closed or not. We still have separation of powers, we still have a constitution, we still are a democracy, still we are! I know, some are very unhappy about this, I've named some of

them. Others could be named, others will be named!

Do I say that the whole GOP is undemocratic today? Of course not! Paul Ryan's speech gives hope - democrats have to stand together, no matter from which side of the aisle they are. People like Lindsey Graham, people who likes it to talk about fairness while doing everything to transform this country into a dictatorship, this people we have to fear, this people we have to get rid of. And to answer this question in advance, communism is a dictatorship, a very repressive one!

A good bridge to China. Do we have to love this government? No! Do we have to fear this government? Not more than many others! Do we have to fight against this government? No! What happens this days in Washington looks like, if you would see children in the sand box. The problem is like above, this are fire-raisers! The whole world is threatened by their doing - and most of all? It not helps America, it not helps the American people! Yes, this are fire-raisers! Name them so, they are not interested in the concerns and needs of the American people, they are only interested in to fulfill their own greed!

A last point to show how disgraceful and inhumane this government is, and in which way Washington functions today. A new plan, to separate a further 55.000 children from their parents, and to concentrate them in camps. This camps will be run, as the camps who are sill existing, by private companies. Two points. Separating children from their parents and put them into camps? Yeah, this reminds me definitively to Germany. Private companies? Well, isn't it interesting that this companies have spent millions to support the presidential campaign of our disgraceful president? Oh, it's only a coincident? Who believes in this shit!

I could continue for a long time now, but I think this is enough for today. It all leads to one point: Vote in 2020 and vote blue, whoever will be the democratic candidate! If this will continue, then we all know the story's end. One of the most important things is to prevent a war against Iran. Then the protection of our governmental system, our democracy, our constitution. Still the fire-raisers can be stopped, as in the play of Max Frisch. For a long time it would had been possible to stop them, till the moment as it was too late! Still we have the possibility to stop the fire-raisers in Washington - let us do it, not waiting still it's to late!"

"Thanks Peter, thanks for your words. As I can see the media is very jittery now, to ask questions. You will have time now, to do so....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Okay, bad times for all of us now. We have two major crises now, Iran and Alabama. Are the press releases ready, Kellyanne?"

"Yes, of course. Shall we stick therewith, to name John Bolton a war-horny bastard?"

"Well, I would prefer war-horny swine, but let us stick with bastard. He was always a filthy liar and forced us in more then one war, not this time! Stress also, that this shows a lot about our today's president, but also about conservative presidents in the past, the men who are surrounding them. If this war should start, then also I would support an impeachment, this is important to tell."

"I have many inquiries from the press."

"Tell them, that they all are cordially invited to my first rally in Miami this Saturday, Sarah. I will have some very clear words about such topics there. I hope not, that history will have turned bad for our nation till then. Other concerns, Kellyanne?"

"We're threatening a Supreme Court's judge?"

"We all know what game the ultra conservatives are playing. Alabama is the final provocation. Sooner or later it will be a Supreme Court's matter, then we will see if it pays for the ultra conservatives that they have installed Kavanaugh. Should this man, accused of attempted rape, decide, that a raped woman has no longer the right for an abortion, then we have to call for his impeachment! We all still know what he has said in the hearings about Roe v. Wade, soon it will be time for him to take a stand!"

"I feel very uncomfortable at the moment. Many developments which have the potential to damage our society in a very severe manner."

"Betsy? You're a very conservative woman? Tax cuts for the richest, maybe a war - time to check your portfolio! Does you have enough stocks from the arms industry in your portfolio? Too much feminism in this country, far too little God! Aren't this developments you dreamt about?"

"You like it to provoke me. But no, I'm not happy with all this. This all is far too extreme, no borders anymore!"

"That's a fine insight, Betsy. The problem is, that the conservatives still are not able to resist - too alluring it all looks. But come on, the next war, the next trillions of dollars, the next dead and mentally destroyed soldiers, the next flows of refugees - but some will earn a lot of money! And Roe v. Wade? Your unmarried conservative daughter is pregnant - the innocent one who has not sex before marriage? No problem, daddy pays for a little voyage and everything is fine then - hypocritical shit!"

"You know that not all conservatives are happy with this developments!"

"Then stand up! Or shut up!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Well Andrea, what's your impression about Mr. Maurer's first rally, here in Miami?"

"Greg, I have to confess that I think he made everything well, very strategic! First, they have decided for a smaller venue. They filled it easily, many had to stay outside - a large screen, they say that they have arranged this spontaneously, allowed them to follow Maurer's speech."

"You think this was planned in this way? Mr. Maurer will be with us later and we can ask him then."

"Sure! A smaller, well filled venue is always better then a large one with empty seats."

"But he was not able to mobilize as much crowd as Biden?"

"Of course not, this was his first rally ever! But everything was very professional made, he and his team did a fantastic job."

"Let's talk about his speech. No surprise, if you know some of his previous interviews, that he talked in a very modest and respectful way about the other democratic candidates, but he attacked the president and his administration in a very aggressive way. Let us start with the other democratic candidates, Andrea?"

"Yes, he talked not that much about the other democratic candidates, he used his time mostly to attack the president. He repeated what he had said before, that he would hope that this time no dirty games would be played, and that the democrats would keep in mind who the enemy is - the enemy of the American people, as he said it. Sure, that this was - again - addressed to Hillary Clinton and the moderate democrats and therewith also to Joe Biden. But as I said, this was only a short part of his speech, only a kind of introduction, a warming up for the upcoming."

"And the upcoming was very distinct. I cannot remember any campaign speech that was that aggressive in one way, but also in such a way to the point. What were his messages?"

"First of all: I'm the one who will be able to defeat this president! And again, it's interesting. He not says something like, that he's the only one who could do this, but all his acting tells you: I can do it! And then he lets no doubt about this, that should he become president, then he will give justice all support to screen this time in any aspect and with all consequences."

"We know this talking, but Ms. Clinton is still not in jail!"

"Yes, but this is also one of his messages: Some only talk, I will act! He creates a scenario of intimidation, and you get the feeling, that he means this seriously."

"He repeated also what you could read in a press release already: Also a judge of the Supreme Court can be impeached, and that it would be not for the first time - Andrea?"

"It would be the second time - after Chase in 1804!"

"And Chase was acquitted a year later and severed till his dead in 1811 on the court!"

"Yes, maybe you can mention Fortas. He resigned in 1969 as he was under the threat of an impeachment. But that it was! Therefore, such an announcement is something very extreme and can be understood as an attack of the Independence of judiciary!"

"I think that he walks on very thin ice here - will be an interesting question for later, when he will

join us. As an conclusion - I have the information that Mr. Maurer will join us now. Andrea, do you think that this rally was a step forward for him on his way to become president?"

"To become the democratic nominee? Absolutely! It would surprise me very much, would he not become a serious challenger now. Sure, he's still far behind Biden and Sanders, and also behind others. But this was his first rally, we should not forget this. Yes, I think this was a big step forward for him."

"But now we can welcome the man in person. It's a pleasure for me and my colleague to welcome you with us, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for your interest. Andrea, Greg, it's nice to be here."

"Well, we talked about you performance and we agreed that you're a serious challenger now - for the other democratic candidates, as well as for the president?"

"Thanks for this valuation. Yes, I hope that I was able to convey the people that I mean this seriously, as I mean serious what I'm saying."

"That's a good catchword, the things you're saying. We just talked about the Supreme Court before you came, but can we begin with the beginning of your speech?"

"Yes of course, Andrea."

"Still you're very reserved by criticizing the other democrat candidates, will this change during the debates?"

"Why I should do so, why I should "criticize" them? We're on the same side and have the same aim - as I said it, they are not the enemy, the enemy is someone else. We should not repeat all the mistakes of Clinton and former campaigns."

"A criticism of Biden as well?"

"That he has announced a campaign in the style of Barack Obama?"

"Yes."

"It will not be Obama v. McCain or Romney this time - maybe this is Biden's mistake."

"Does you think that Biden would have no chance to defeat the elected president? You let no doubt on it, that you would be able to do so."

"Yes we can? And thereto a charismatic person? And then, especially his second term? You have to face a reprobate GOP and a disgusting president this time - you should have this in mind."

"This leads us to the next point. Your aggressiveness against the GOP and the elected president. The people cheered on you, this reminded me somewhat to something?"

"Do you fear, that I would be like him in office?"

"Sometimes you appear like him? You also have no political background? Some see this as a problem?"

"Well, let's mention Mr. Buttigieg. His way is to act very differently - the democratic voters have the choice. We, the democrats, have candidates with decades of political experience - only to mention Mr. Biden and Mr. Sanders. My way is my way, you have not to follow me. But if, if I would be the democratic nominee then I'm aware of it, that I would need the support of others, people who are involved in the political life in Washington."

"Do you think you would get this support?"

"I think the debates will answer a lot of questions. At the moment everything is very hypothetical - still. The next months will answer a lot."

"Let's talk about Brett Kavanaugh - I think we can name the horse?"

"You mean the man, who's accused of, to have harassed several women, and maybe has tried to rape a woman?"

"I talk about Brett Kavanaugh, judge on the Supreme Court."

"I also! In what a time we live, when a man, accused in such a way, can become a judge on the Supreme Court? Was there no other possible candidate? Shall we speculate now? For me it's not acceptable, that no serious investigation has started. A judge on the Supreme Court has to be untouchable!"

"But to talk about a possible impeachment?"

"I said, that this man, maybe guilty of an attempted rape, decides, that a raped woman has no longer

the right to decide for an abortion, then we have to think about an impeachment. If the president follows Bolton and bombs the Iran, then it's time for an impeachment, that's what I've said - and I stick with that!"

"You're interested in, what our president thinks about your statements? He tweeted something just right now!"

"No."

"No?"

"No. Why I should be interested in the babble of an idiot, I'm much more interested in the opinions of the American people."

"He's an American!"

"Really? Why then he not represents the interests of the American people? No, I'm definitely not interested in his chatter."

"We have come to end. Let us talk a bit about some other points - your wife?"

"Sure."

"It was the first time that she appeared in the public. It's said, that she runs your business now, that you can concentrate on you campaigning?"

"Yes, together with a group of longtime employees."

"You've organized your business somewhat different, as far as I know. Employees have a right to say in your company?"

"It's more our company. Everybody should be involved and should be a respected part of the company and should have a benefit from our success - bonuses for everybody for instance."

"But she would be also our First Lady?"

"Of course. But the point is, that I will be no longer involved in the daily business processes."

"But you will be still the owner?"

"Of course, I not sold my company."

"And your wife, would she play a role in the White House?"

"We're talking with each other, also about politics. But she would have no office in the White House and no function."

"At the end. You were surprised that so much people came to your first rally?"

"Well, it was obvious that I cannot mobilize that much people as a Biden or Sanders can. We decided for a smaller venue, because it looks not good speaking in front of empty seats. Yes, we not thought that the interest will be that positive. We tried to change the venues, but the only alternative would had been one of the largest halls in the city. Therefore we had a problem, be honest. I hope we will be a bit more professional the next time."

"Thanks for answering our questions, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for your interest in my campaign, Andrea and Greg."

\*\*\*\*\*

"I hope that you-all enjoyed our little trip to Miami? I have to say that I'm not unhappy to be back. Our plans for the next rallies, Kellyanne?"

"Still two months till the first debate in Miami. As you suggested, we will still be patient. The DCCC has announced now, that the second debate, hosted by CNN, will be hold in Detroit from July 30<sup>th</sup> till July 31<sup>st</sup>. Detroit, an interesting city and Michigan is a swing state. I would suggest a second rally in Florida two weeks in front of the debate, maybe also a third one. After the debate in Florida, I would begin with Michigan, not before."

"I agree with you, it's better to concentrate our possibilities. Again Miami?"

"I would suggest a second rally in Orlando or Tampa, and a third one in Miami again."

"I think we should do this, Betsy. Kellyanne, would you organize this please?"

"Of course. Larger venues this time?"

"The largest possible. At this time it counts."

"Okay."

"As far as I can oversee it, we've got very pleasing reactions to our first rally - Sarah?"

"I not know if everybody has realized it by now, but we have more than one million followers on Facebook now! Our weekly live sessions have a steadily increasing viewership, after the rally we had an increase by twenty percent! Our regularly "Messages from the Candidate" on YouTube hits the one hundred thousand viewers limit now - that's fantastic! Social media will be very, very important for us!"

"Yes, this is a clear message. Sure, newspapers and TV has to be in our focus every time, but social media will be the absolute key element for us. When we survive the first debate, not to talk about the second, then we have to start massively with rallies and social media activities. At the moment our aim is, to be a part of the top half of the field of candidates. That the DCCC has announced now, that also the second debate in Detroit will be held in two parts, is a good sign for us."

"Maybe I can say something thereto?"

"Sure, Betsy."

"Financially we will have no problem, as an aside. My point is, that we reach two or even three percent in the polls now. We have no problem therewith to be a part of the top ten. This is a very good situation for us. We gather attention, but we're still a kind of underdog. I think that's the perfect initial situation for the first debate."

"I agree with you, Betsy. We should be not to often visible now, not in newspapers and especially not in TV. On our social media platforms it's something different, there we can act differently. For instance, we have requests from other late-night shows - I would wait a bit."

"Absolutely, Kellyanne. The Daily Show would be interesting short in front of the debate in Miami - but I fear not only for me."

"It airs from Monday till Thursday? I look to see what I can do."

"Good Kellyanne, that would be cool!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hello Peter, do I disturb you?"

"No, not really. What I can do for you, Kellyanne?"

"I have the final timetable for our activities in front of the debate in Miami now. I've expanded it somewhat, I hope this will be okay with you?"

"Sure, what's new?"

"I've added two town halls and have decided for the city for the first rally. Social media will be very important for us, but we need also more direct contact with the people - and good footage for our online presence."

"That's true, I agree with you. The dates?"

"The rally at June 6<sup>th</sup> will be in Tampa. I've added a town hall in Orlando at 17<sup>th</sup>, WFTV will be the host. The second town hall will be at 24<sup>th</sup> in Miami with a very special host."

"Yeah....."

"Fox News!"

"Well, this will be the final beginning of the busy days, weeks and months till the White House. We will spend a lot of time in the air from now on."

"Yes, I have to plan everything carefully. Also who will be together with you. I think Sarah all the time - you're wife of course. I? We will see. Betsy?"

"Betsy? The debate in any case, as well as the town hall with Fox. Maybe the rallies, we will see."

"Our weekly meetings?"

"We will continue with them, they are important. We will have more teleconferencing from now on, but this will be no problem. Good work, Kellyanne."

"Thanks, Peter."

\*\*\*\*\*

"I think this time we can make it short. All our preparations for the upcoming town halls and rallies are on a good way. In Washington, in the White House, the same disgusting and staggering nonsense as always. Deliveries of arms to Saudi Arabia, trade war with China and not only with China, all this quarrel about Mueller and an impeachment - I'm sick of it!"

"How we should react?"

"We have to concentrate on our topics, Kellyanne. It's important that we talk about our alternatives, about what will be different, will I be in office. It's pointless to try to convince a person, who's not willing to use his or her own mind for only one second. We have to concentrate on those who are still able to think about things, who are undecided, who normally are non-voters, who are first time voters. Don not try to convince the invincible!"

"Okay."

"An update about our social media activities, Sarah?"

"Develops are still very fantastic. All numbers are growing, especially your weekly live question time."

"Next time we have to schedule two hours for it. Very good questions the last time."

"But also many hate posts."

"That's social media. Next time we should deal with it in a better way."

"More offensive?"

"Yes."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hello, my name is Sarah and I welcome you again to our weekly questioning hour. This time we will have no distinct time limit and we will concentrate on critical questions. As always I will see through all your questions and will hand the most interesting ones to Peter who will answer them."

"This is my key word. Hello to all of you also from my side. Let's start immediately, as I can see we have already many questions."

"Yes, that's true. As I said, we will concentrate on critical questions this time. This not means, that you cannot ask everything. But we will concentrate on questions who cast doubt on Peter's agenda, his political ideas or his way of campaigning. Let us begin with this question who I think is a very smart one. You're criticizing our president, you call him a jerk, even an asshole. Don't you think that you're damaging therewith the reputation of our country? Your answer, Peter?"

"Our president in London? I think it's a mere joke that the most powerful man, that the president of the United States with all his staff, was not capable to find a fitting wardrobe? He looked like the president from Banana Republic as he stood besides the queen. Britain laughed about him, Europe laughed about him, the world laughed about him, this was humiliating for our country! There was a time when we were respected, today we are the greatest joke on earth. Only the fact that we can harm the world, economically and military, prevents, that the world not kicks our ass and tells us to go home and to shut up. The world is annoyed about us, this is what destroys our reputation, our reputation is dead, and this bunch in the White House has killed our reputation. Apart from that, that dictators and autocratic leaders like us very much nowadays."

"Maybe we can continue with this question. Is it really the worst, that our president not does everything to be the world's darling? Obama was loved by the world, but his policy was a mess! Maybe it's better to fight for America and our interests?"

"Such questions always have one difficulty - who defines what America's interests are! The super rich? Shall we bomb Iran because Mr. Bolton dreams about it to do so, since decades now? Well, the arms industry would love it, but the soldiers who had to die and their families? You talked about America's interests - who is "America"? My definition? America is the community of all - and I stress "all"! - American inhabitants, of all Americans! One of my first tasks as president would be, to start broadly based discussions about what the "American interests" are. And the question about to be everybody's darling? Darling? No! But we should think about, who our allies are. The countries who fought on our side at WWII - and I not forget Russia - or disgraceful regimes like

Saudi Arabia where women have no rights and you get executed because you're gay or you're fighting for free speech! We have to decide who "loves" us."

"The next question. Without any doubt people in countries like Mexico or Venezuela have problems. But is it a solution that they all come to us? Wouldn't it better that they would solve their problems at home?"

"If this world would be a simple world my answer would be: Yes! But unfortunately this is no simple world. Please allow me to say, that this is a such difficult question that I cannot give you a real answer to it in a short reply. But it's a very important question. I will answer it in written form. You will find it on the web page soon and we will send you a copy. Let me say this. America was always a country of immigrants, and who immigrates? The immigrants from Europe? People who had a fantastic life in their home countries, or people who hoped for a better life in America, for a life in freedom and safety? Why should this be different today? Another point. It's summer now - who works on the fields? Immigrants - even illegal immigrants? We have a president who employs illegal immigrants to pay them unfair money and at the same time he stirs up hatred about them - this is real fucking behavior!"

"Let me deepen this. Another question. Isn't it our right to decide who can come into our country and who not - Peter?"

"Yes - and no! The "no" surprises you? We are part of this world, we're involved into this world, we have joined organizations and signed contracts. We stand for human rights, this has to have consequences! Means this that "everybody" has the right to come to the United States in any case? No! Again, the world is no simple world. One advice, the only one I have: People who have always an easy answer are liars and cheaters - this is my only advice I have."

"Maybe we change the topic. Can scientists be mistaken, and what if their ideas about climate change are erroneous?"

"A very good question! Of course can scientist be mistaken, moreover, they were mistaken often enough in the past! Interestingly every scientist will confirm you this, this is no secret! Climate change? Science works with data, they analyze data. Temperatures are rising, every data shows this, this is commonly accepted today, that's not the problem. Why do temperatures are rising? Well, the overwhelming majority of all scientists say, it because of the human behavior. The ones who not agree with them? The oil industry, the coal industry and people on their payrolls - use your own brain! The problem is, that if we do nothing we will destroy everything. The sea level is rising, this will destroy the basis of live for millions. Large regions in the world will dry out, this will destroy the basis of live for millions. What do you think? All this millions of people, will they stay in their countries, where the no longer can live? Think about it, use your own brain!"

"A last question for today. Would you become president, would you be able to solve all our problems?"

"No. And then, whose problems? A billionaire whose problem is, that his greed tells him that he needs more billions? I'm not interested in, to solve his "problem" - I will tax him higher. But in the end I have to confess, that even then I will be not able to fix everything. I'm no god, I'm only a human - and even gods are very often limited, we humans much more....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hello to our today's meeting. We can make it short today. A very interesting development I've seen in the latest poll. Biden loses, others are winning?"

"Still to early to say that this is a stable trend, but yes, Biden shows signs of weakness. Sanders still very good, Warren, O'Rourke and Buttigieg over ten percent now. Harris seems to have some problems, Klobuchar also. We're very stable in the top eight now."

"Next week we have to start to deliver. Does somebody is getting nervous now - or only I?"

"I think that I can talk for all of us. It would be stupid or arrogant not to get nervous now. From next week on our schedule is filled."

"Yeah, next week will be for a longer time the last time, that we all will have the opportunity to sit

together. I would submit that we will spend some time together then, for a last drink?"

"Fine idea. Will Caroline be with us?"

"Of course."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Well, as we all are knowing, tomorrow is my birthday. Therefore let us forget politics today, no weekly meeting. I've reserved a table in a restaurant and later in a bar. It's a German birthday tradition, to "celebrate in". This means, to start to celebrate the evening before, till you reach midnight and therewith the jubilarian's birthday's day begins. Interested?"

"Of course! I think we all are interested in - but the birthday presents?"

"We can do this later. And one rule!"

"Yes."

"No politics and especially no word about our fucking asshole president."

"Promised!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"This is Jeff together with my co-host Jenna from Tampa with a report from Mr. Maurer's first rally in Florida, that has ended just a few minutes ago. We wait therefore that Mr. Maurer will join us."

"Yes, Tampa was the prelude for his way through Florida, to Miami, for his town hall at 24<sup>th</sup> this month in Miami and finally for the first democratic official debate in Miami at 26<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup>."

"It's very loud here, the crowd still celebrates Maurer after his fulminate speech. So far he was still some kind of underdog. In the polls still one-digit, not a part of the leading group with candidates like Biden, Sanders, Warren, O'Rourke or Buttigieg. Do you think this rally will change this?"

"The rally here in this hall is one thing, Jenna. But let's look at social media? You could follow this event by live stream - and look at that. Seven hundred and fifty thousand viewers watched the live stream - that's amazing! But now it still begins, I think the next days the number of viewers of the video at YouTube will boost."

"Yes, but numbers are one thing. What he had definitively achieved in the forefront was, that many were curious about him and this speech. But tell me something about the reactions, the comments on social media."

"Let us look at first into the hall - can our cameras show it? Here you see it, the crowd is still cheering, here you can see Mr. Maurer and his wife talking with people from the audience. In this hall he definitively has found many new supporters. And social media? Look at the comments! The people are fascinated about his speech, but also about his performing. Sometimes very withdrawn, very respectful his talking about the other democratic candidates, but then extremely aggressive when talking about the president, his policy and the people around him."

"He criticized Jerad Kushner with very harsh words, called his plan a slap into the face of every Palestinian, but also an absurdity for every non-radical Israeli. He said that not everybody would be buyable, that Mr. Kushner maybe should learn this, that obviously he not learned it so far."

"Yes, he also called this plan a mere joke. But I think the most aggressive moment was as he talked about the Iran crisis. He talked about that the president and especially Bolton would lust for a war, together with their buddies from Saudi Arabia. He named them warmongers, and then his very harsh statement. If the president would send troupes to Iran then it would be the time to march to Washington, to the White House, then it would be the time to do everything to get rid of this pathetic bunch, earlier than in 2020."

"Yes, I think this statement was very distinct. Also his reminder: A command that is illegal has to be rejected. If you not do so, you can be prosecuted and send to prison for up to six years - insubordination?"

"He quoted the law, but the question is, when does a command is illegal and who decides this. I think this statement will bring up many discussions in the next days."

"Would be not the worst for him?"

"No, but I think his style is dangerous. He not should over-twist it. On the other hand? The man from the White House and Mr. Maurer in a TV debate? Would have the potential to become more interesting than the debates between our president and Clinton."

"I got the message that it will take longer till Mr. Maurer can be with us. He still talks with people from the audience."

"But I hear that our reporter in the hall has the opportunity to speak with Sarah - can we hand on to Candice in the hall?"

"Hello, I'm Candice and I stand here not far away from the podium together with Sarah. Hello, Sarah."

"Hello, Candice."

"Well Sarah, it's still very loud here, even after half an hour that the event is over, obviously nobody left the place. The people are still shouting Mr. Maurer's name and slogans like: One person, one vote, all equal. Mr. Maurer himself, together with his wife, still talks with people from the audience. A great success - or?"

"Absolutely! I think that Mr. Maurer has shown that he will be a serious competitor and that he's willing and capable to stop this farce in the White House."

"Some of his statements will create much contradiction - what do you think?"

"That in the White House warmongers are residing? Listen to the people here around us: No war with Iran! I think they are right."

"Rejecting commands?"

"Illegal commands are no valid commands - at least our laws see it in this way."

"I hear that I should hand back to Jeff, thanks Sarah - Jeff?"

"Yes, thanks Candice and also you, Sarah. Unfortunately our time runs out. Mr. Maurer is still in the hall - a résumé, Jenna?"

"It will be very interesting to see him in two days in Orlando, his first real town hall. If you have not the opportunity to go there, then you can follow the town hall on WFTV, of course also online per live stream. Should he be able to rock this place like he did it tonight, then we have a new very serious challenger - Jeff."

"I agree with you. But then it will be no speech, then he has to answer questions, live in front of an audience. It will be very interesting to see what will be his strategy then. But without any doubts, his today's strategy was a great success."

\*\*\*\*\*

"This was Mr. Maurer's first town hall in Florida, in Orlando, hosted by WFTV. There will be a second town hall at 24<sup>th</sup> in Miami, hosted by Fox News. Let us analyze what we have seen today - Carole?"

"Let me go back for a moment to Mr. Maurer's first rally in Florida, in Tampa, two days ago at 15<sup>th</sup>. There we saw a candidate with two faces. On one side he was very calm, you could say polite and respectful, when he talked about the other democratic candidates, when he talked about his agenda as such. But he switched immediately in an attack mode when talking about the president and his policy, about the situation of the American nation today. Today we saw a very different person. He spoke calmly, his statements and explanations were very well structured, even when talking about the president, even as he talked about the Iran crises, he stayed very calm."

"He said it! As Jenna asked him about this he said, quote: This is no rally, this is no campaign speech. I'm here tonight to answer questions from you two and the audience, that's my task for tonight - unquote."

"I think what he tried to impart was, that he can be also very statesmanlike."

"And I think he appeared very statesmanlike tonight, very self-confident - John?"

"What the last two days maybe tell you is the message: I can be all. I can be very polite, very calm. I can be a very pleasant dialogue partner, but I can be also very aggressive and have no problems

therewith to speak out very harsh words."

"Andrea, your impressions, before we have a deeper look of tonight?"

"I think that you can understand this two events as a message to our president. I can be as aggressive as you, but I can be also all that what you cannot be. I think that we will see a very calm Mr. Maurer in the democratic debates - but in TV debates with our president if he would be the nominee?"

"You mean that he presents himself as the man who could do it, who could win?"

"He presents himself as a person, who's very difficult to figure out. Would be definitively no bad characteristic when fighting with the president."

"Well, let's have a closer look to some highlights. Health care - Carole?"

"It's very interesting for me that he has no problems therein to say a sentence like, quote: I agree totally with Bernie Sanders in this point, to what he says today about it, to what he said two decades ago about it - unquote. He not campaigns for Sanders?"

"Maybe the message is: I'm also electable for Sanders' supporters?"

"It's obvious that his positions are far left, on the one side. But then he also appears electable for the more moderate democrats. He's a business owner, he treats his employees very well, when he talks about economic and the middle class then it all sounds very reliable. He....."

"Sorry when I interrupt you, but shouldn't we stick with health care for a moment, John?"

"I think that this is one of this interesting characteristics of this man, Bob, that this is very difficult. He has absolutely no problem therewith, to talk about the basics of health care, to talk about various models in different European countries, and a few minutes later he talks about the Yemen, about the Sunnis and Shias, about wrong developments in the US foreign policy over decades in the Near East - and this all in a way, that at least most of us can follow him and understand his argumentation, to understand at least that the things are maybe not that easy as some always try to tell us."

"I agree with you, Bob. He was really interested in to answer the questions, especially the questions from the audience. It was very interesting to see that never, and I stress "never", somebody, also not Jenna and Jeff, expressed the feeling, that he was not willing to answer a question. On the contrary, he got praised therefore that he would answered questions always in a clear and comprehensive way - not that much we're used to this from politicians."

"But can it be, that he demands too much of at least some voters with such far-reaching answers?"

"To quote him? Quote: He's a disgusting asshole - unquote! He's able to say also such words."

"And he represents in a trustworthy way that he's really interested in the people. That he's not interested in to become POTUS to increase his own wealth. When he says that he has enough money, than this sounds reliable. When he says that when he sees a homeless, that this saddens him, then this sounds reliable. When he says that should this person a veteran, than this makes him angry, than this sounds reliable. I'm curious about the first debate at the end of the month!"

"I have a brand-new information. The DNC has announced just right now the participants for the first and second part of the first debate at 26<sup>th</sup>. I'm not sure if even Mr. Maurer knows just now with whom he will share the podium."

"Come on Bob, don't keep us in suspense."

"Okay. Mr. Maurer will be in the first part together with....."

"Bob!"

".....together with, among others, Warren, O'Rourke, Klobuchar and Booker. But not with Biden, Sanders, Buttigieg or Harris. They will participate in the second part. Your comment, Andrea?"

"Biden and Sanders together, very interesting. I think that Warren could dominate the first part, interesting in any case."

"I think that for Mr. Maurer this is not so important. Maybe it's good for him not to encounter with Biden and Sanders in the first round. I think that he will have no problems at all to survive the first debate, also the second one. I think that his challenge will begin with the third debate, when the field of candidates will be much smaller then."

"I would agree with you, Carole. It would surprise me very much to see him not in the third debate."

But then I think it will become hard for him. "

\*\*\*\*\*

"Our last regular Wednesday meeting, soon the debates will begin. I think that all of you have seen the list of attendees for the first and second part of the first debate. I will not come upon Biden and Sanders, but Warren and Buttigieg, also O'Rourke, Klobuchar and Booker. Your comments?"

"As we said way before, it will be not that interesting, not this time, not the next time. We have a solid basis now, in many polls we're among the top eight, at least among the top ten. At 24<sup>th</sup> we can only lose, but we cannot win."

"Yeah, we talked about it, Betsy. But now, soon, I will be a part of this field of candidates - nervousness arises, to be honest. Why you're smiling, Kellyanne?"

"You're remembering the words you said to me at the beginning? About, why you will become the next POTUS in any case?"

"Sure, I have often problems to remember what I've said or written - I say and write too much too fast. But sure, I can remember this words."

"Where's the problem then?"

"It's still such a long and complex way, we're in the grid now, in the grid for the first race. But I look forward - January 20<sup>th</sup>, 2021! I think I have a little surprise then....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Kellyanne, release a press statement. This situation, that the president and the people around him nearly started a war with Iran shows, that the democratic forces in Washington have to draw consequences now. The least is, that Mr. Bolton and Mr. Pompeo have to be replaced, immediately! The Senate has to ensure that it cannot happen that we start a war with Iran cause of unproven allegations, a war that would harm our economy, the worldwide economy, that would cause suffering and death for many. Release this for me, please. Tonight I will be in New York as a guest of Trevor Noah, I will land in two hours. At Saturday we will meet in Miami again."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Yes Trevor, I think this is a very dangerous time. The weird aspect it, that now - and definitively - it's no longer the most important thing that we get rid of this president, in the moment it's the most important thing to get rid of Bolton and Pompeo."

"Yeah, at the moment it's more important to prevent a war with unfathomable consequences, than to shelter our country from becoming a dictatorship."

"One of the strange points is, that if this war would start, one of the first consequences would be that the oil market would be heavily affected. The oil price would rise immediately, gas would become much more expensive, as an example - I'm not sure whether the American people would like this."

"Another strange point it, to consider that this was in fact a reason to stop the attack - this would harm our economy and therefore it would be no good propaganda for the man in office who just right now officially started his reelection campaign."

"Without any doubts it was no motivation that it would mean suffering and death for many. Necessary evil for the higher aim."

"There was a time, when the king fought with his troupes together on the battlefield. Maybe an idea for today?"

"At least it would mean, to declare a war, could mean your own death and not only the death of others. But do not forget that our today's king is unable to fight."

"Damn, I've forgotten! The royal foot! Maybe he could send one of his sons-in-law?"

"I fear they also have their booboos."

"His daughter? Also women can join the army?"

"Noooo! She's fucking hot! Send an ugly one!"

"Do you think that we have to thank our president today, Peter?"

"In a group of insane people, even a ruthless one can be the better one."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Nice that you have found some time to talk with us, Mr. Maurer."

"I have to thank you that you've waited that long, Jenna. And by the way, please call me Peter."

"With pleasure, Peter. What should one say. We're here in Miami, your second rally in Florida as preparation to the first Democratic Official Debate next Thursday and Friday. One of our largest halls in Miami, you filled it, you rocked it, you rocked this Saturday! Your feelings for next week."

"Well, in between will be my second town hall at Monday. Also here in Miami of course and hosted by Fox News. Next week? I think that I have good chances to participate in the second debate also, to say it in this way. But it will be a very long way till July 2020, till the Democratic National Convention."

"Fox News, what do kind of questions you're expecting from them?"

"Fox is Fox, but interestingly also they have more and more problems with the man in the White House. It's difficult for you, when you see your task therein, to defend all his statements and actions. I think even they have realized how many are laughing about them, even they have realized that this way of policy will destroy everything America believes in, that this policy will destroy the American values. But maybe we should talk about CBS?"

"Sure, we can also talk about CBS."

"CBS and other TV stations and newspapers who define themselves more related to the moderate democratic wing have many problems today. In 2016 everything was easy, you all pushed Clinton and neglected Sanders - we all know the result! Sanders vs. the man from New York, that would had been interesting. But nowadays Bernie Sanders positions from 2016, the positions you neglected or even bashed, are the mainstream positions now. Sure, your hope is Joe Biden now, he's the one you are pushing now, but this can become again a nonstarter. But this time it would be the end of our country as we know it. Okay, we have to see, would not be the first time that Joe Biden himself destroys all his efforts."

"Okay, I accept your critique, but do you think Sanders or Warren will have enough support in the democratic party - you?"

"I'm still a underdog, we have not to talk about this. The people would love and support Warren and especially Sanders. The people, the voters - yes! The super delegates, the mainstream democrats? I fear they have learned nothing from the last disaster, all points at this direction at least."

"Your aim is it to become the democratic nominee - apart from Biden, Sanders and Warren, whom do you fear most?"

"I fear none of the other candidate, because this is no battle, this is no war, this is a democratic process. The voters are asked for their votes, they will decide - at least I hope that this time they will decide. I know that my own chances are still very weak, but I would have no problems therewith not to become the democratic nominee, if all would be the result of a fair process."

"Would you back the democratic candidate in any case? Say Biden would win?"

"Of course! This nation need the change, this nation stands at the abyss, this will be one of the most important elections in this country ever! And who would I be, to say, that Biden would not be fit for the job?"

"But you criticized....."

".....do you allow me to interrupt you?"

"Yes, of course."

"I said not, that I think that he's the fittest."

"Okay, and you?"

"It's stupid to talk about me in this way - I stand here as a candidate? What do you expect that I

would say now? I had a rally just before our interview."

"Then let us talk about the rally. It was a triumph?"

"As you said, I rocked the hall. But this will be not enough, enough to become the democratic candidate. What was very positive for me is, that people who came undecided were very interested in my arguments. I've talk with some of them after the rally, I think I have won over new supporters for me."

"You talked for nearly an hour with people in the hall after the rally, is this important for you?"

"First of all, again, thank you for your patience. And yes, this is very important for me. Come on, I ask for their votes, the least what I have to do is to listen to them - or? I'm not Hillary Clinton, who not listened to the people. But this not means, to say only the things they wanna hear, sometimes you have to disagree them. Do you remember Obama vs. McCain, one of the TV debates, as McCain disagreed with a conservative questioner, when he defended Obama and disagreed with the woman, told her that Barack Obama is born in the US, that he has all the rights to become the next POTUS, that he's an honorable person? We have to go back to this time - I mean, today the late John McCain gets mocked by a conservative president, after his death, when he has no longer a chance to defend himself? That's simply disgusting!"

"All of the democratic candidates are stressing this point this time, to fight in a fair way, to....."

".....an interruption again?"

"Of course."

"We're not fighting against each other! We're no enemies, we're competitors, but we're no enemies?"

"And the president?"

"He's an enemy, he's on his way to destroy our proud nation together with his bunch, people like Bolton or McConnell. They are the enemies of this country."

"Only them or all conservatives?"

"Only them. I've talked about late John McCain some moments before. He believed in this nation, he fought for this nation, he risked his life for this nation, he suffered for this nation. I not agree in his political agenda, but I highly respect the man."

"You talked about that our nation would need a multi party system, popular vote, coalitions and compromises. The audience in the hall cheered, comments on social media after your speech are showing a very distinct tendency, there's a broad approval for your statements. Do you think that you can get the support of the established democratic class?"

"Yes, this evening was very positive for me. Let us talk about this in.....say two or three months again?"

"Could it be that this was an interview with our next POTUS, Peter?"

"For which party are you running, Jenna?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Does you have any idea what Fox News has intended therewith to host this town hall, Jenna?"

"I have no idea, Jeff. But whatever their intention was, I've the feeling that this was a complete failure."

"I too! It was amazing to see how often Martha MacCallum and Bret Baier looked like stupid school kids? Only one of this moments, when Martha MacCallum said that she has some problems now to follow Mr. Maurer's argumentation, that all this talking about Sunnis and Shiites would be very confusing, that this was too complicated for an average voter - and his reaction? He asked the audience about it, if they can following him or not, Jenna?"

"Yeah, nearly the whole audience applauded him and you could hear shouts like: Yes, we can!"

"It was a big moment for him as he talked then about, that you should not take the voters for idiots. That, if they cannot understand you, than it's your fault, not the audiences's fault. Not the audience is too dumb, the speaker is not competent enough then, to convey his message in an understandable way."

"Yes, this was a strong moment for him. And then his sentence, that it would be an absolute disaster to begin again a war with a lie - I had the feeling that Baier run into his trap with his eyes open! Or how you would explain this?"

"Again, I have no idea! But to start a speech then, as Baier did, that neither a Bush, nor our today's president, have ever lied? Come on, you have to be an idiot to do this!"

"I think his smiling, as he turned to the audience and asked therefore, that everyone who would think that our today's president is a liar should raise the hand, says it all."

"Absolutely - and the overall majority raised their arms and shouted: Liar, liar, liar! I think we have to talk about that this happened in Florida."

"Of course! Florida was a key element for the winning of the presidency for 45., and the victory was only by a hairsbreadth - one point two percent advantage? Loosing Florida would be hard for the conservatives. Not that it would be impossible to win without Florida also, but it would be very difficult."

"We have to keep in mind that the democrats will win California in any case - fifty-five electoral votes in any case. We can add another twenty-nine for New York, Illinois should be save also - another twenty electoral votes. Only this states add up to one hundred and four electoral votes. Add twenty-nine from Florida and it's getting hard for the conservatives. Without any doubt, also 2020 Florida will be a key state."

"Absolutely! Florida and a few of the smaller swing states, therefor it's very interesting what happened this evening. I think it shows two things. First: Put Mr. Maurer on your list now, if you have not done it so far. Second: Florida could become blue again!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Tomorrow it will happen, so far everything has developed very well, maybe to good. In any case a new period will begin now. The debates and in between a lot of campaigning. Town halls, rallies, interviews, TV appearances.....a lot of flying. But the major element will be the debates, they will structure everything - well, and maybe....."

"Yes?"

"Iran for instance, all this unpredictable dangers? Even during the cold war I had not that this feeling, that next week everything could be different, that next week the world could be another world. Would somebody give me the task, to write a story which would describe the next one and a half year, then I would have to say, that this would be impossible for me. And not because the future is always wide open, but because this is a chaotic time, a chaotic state. Every time everything can flip, this is no basis for meaningful acting. But it is as it is, at least at the moment. Oh, I have a little surprise for you three....."

"Yes....."

"From the debates on we will be one more."

"Oh, who will join us?"

"Hope."

"Oh....."

"As I see, you three are very happy about it....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"It's Kellyanne, shouldn't we rethink our position, not to talk about plans and programs, which we will launch after you're elected?"

"We will not start with campaign pledges now, as many of the other candidates. I will keep my direction. If it's possible I will talk about this point during the debate. If not, then I can talk about this point during the press conference we've scheduled after the debate."

"Okay."

## II.) The Democratic Official Debates

### First Debate – Miami, Florida, June 26<sup>th</sup> / 27<sup>th</sup>

"We have seen the first debate just now, let's do some analysis here in the studio. Our reporters in the hall will provide us with statements from the candidates if possible. A first impression?"

"More or less that what we have expected from the first round, I would say. Many pale candidates, a few highlights, but nothing special."

"I would agree with you, but see Elizabeth Warren definitively as the winner of the evening. Also Mr. Maurer performed well."

"Warren definitively dominated this evening. She was the only candidate from the leading group this evening. I think this will be different tomorrow. She entered the stage very relaxed, she knew that she will have an easy evening."

"Yes, but also Mr. Maurer set moments."

"And he got asked some difficult questions....."

".....which he parried very well. I think the question, that there are many similarities between his candidacy and that from our today's president - both not familiar with Washington, both business men and so on? I think his answer was very good."

"Yes, definitively one of the highlights of this somewhat slow evening. To answer with only one word - "yes" - was very strong. This answer forced a further question and gave him all the possibility to talk about our president. And we all know how aggressive he's in such moments!"

"And the audience applauded and cheered on him! He, besides from Bernie Sanders, is the candidate who speaks very clearly out what he thinks about our today's president. That he's a liar, a warmonger, a disgusting and ruthless person."

"Two winners of the evening? Peter Maurer and Elizabeth Warren?"

"I think so - and we can ask him personally because we have him at the microphone. Andrew could you ask Mr. Maurer about, that he's often compared to our president."

"Yes, thanks Andrea. The debate is over just right now and I have the opportunity to ask Mr. Maurer some questions. Mr. Maurer, are you tired about, that people compare you candidacy with the candidacy of our today's president?"

"If they have no other problems? I see us at the edge of another senseless war, I see us killing our planet, I see millions without health care and much more. Maybe we should talk about such, much more important, topics?"

"Nevertheless the problem is, in which way you plan to act in Washington, without a basis there?"

"I have never made a secret of that, that I would need the support of all the democrats in Washington. It would not be my interest, to sit in the White House dreaming about to be an autocrat, or better, a dictator."

"But then the question is, why not electing them who have a basis in Washington already?"

"If you think so you can do this. I make an offer, an offer of an agenda, of a new style in Washington, I'm convinced about that I can defeat this unbearable person in office."

"You said - and this surprised some - that you would see yourself as a moderator, if you would become president. Some words thereto?"

"A POTUS has to be the president of all Americans. Different groups have different interests and needs. I see my task to ensure that all interests and needs will be appropriately taken into consideration."

"Also the needs and interests of the rich and the super rich and the large companies?"

"I think they have got that much benefits over the last decades that it's time now, that all the other groups will get the support now, that they need. And the rich and the super rich and the large companies have to start to give their fair share."

"Higher taxes for all?"

"Relief for the majority of the Americans, higher burdens for the one percent."

"Who shall pay this?"

"As I said, the rich and the super rich and the large companies have to start to act fair. The time of plundering the nation and rob most of the Americans is over with me."

"Are you a socialist?"

"A very proud one and a very successful business owner with a very satisfied staff."

"A last question, who's the winner of this evening according to your opinion?"

"Elizabeth Warren, she was very convincing and you felt that she has that what it takes to become and to be president of this formerly so proud nation."

"Do you.....Mr. Maurer can I.....please....."

"Thanks for your questions, but I have to move on now."

"Thanks Mr. Maurer - back to you Andrea."

"Wow, that was a last answer - or?"

"Maybe an understatement? A gaming?"

"Whatever, he gives you the feeling that he plays with open cards. His chances?"

"To become POTUS?"

"Yes."

"Much too early to talk about this. But without any doubts, this will be not his last debate."

"Absolutely! We will see him in Detroit again. Maybe this time with a - much? - smaller field of candidates. I think this would be not the worst thing."

\*\*\*\*\*

"This is Stephen Colbert and you're watching "The Late Show" - the fist debate? Should we agree with our president who twittered: "BORING!"" Well, it was not the most thrilling evening....."

"Let me talk about Mr. Maurer. He was able to persist besides Elizabeth Warren, definitively he raised his chances to become the democratic nominee - or maybe not? He called himself a proud socialist, he plans to raise taxes, he said that climate change is the most dangerous threat of today, and that the fight against it will be not for free - he even said that Elizabeth Warren would be the winner of the evening? I mean, wouldn't you expect that all this would destroy all your chances to become POTUS? And yet, the first reactions are very positive. Without any doubts, he and Elizabeth Warren got the most approve from the audience. I have the feeling that somebody did very well that evening....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Welcome to the "Daily Show" right after the first democratic debate....."

"Peter Maurer, a second man from New York? His answer about the question whether there're similarities between him and the man from New York? He simply said: "Yes!" - Wow, normally you would say that this should be your death sentence, trying to become the democratic nominee? But he acted clever. He not tried to cover up this - because there are obviously similarities - he used it to stress out the differences. And one of the differences? I'm a proud socialist, he said! Four years ago this would have meant the same as jumping from a bridge, or to be handled unfair by the democratic establishment. Today, four years later, it seems as this would higher your chances to become POTUS. I have the feeling that whoever the democratic nominee will be at the end, this time we will see a very different presidential race....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"We have seen the first part of the democratic debate and it's time for....."A Closer Look"....."

"Mr. Maurer the second winner of the colorless evening? Without any doubts he was capable

thereto to create some of the most thrilling moments of the evening. He called himself a proud socialist, called our fantastic president a liar and warmonger, but saw similarities with him, announced higher taxes for all.....I'm not sure what he's using, but I have to ask him about his dealer. I would like to see him together with Biden and Sanders on a stage! Two avowed socialist on the same stage together with Biden, during one debate - is this still the US? Could you ever imagine that this could happen, her in the US? I mean, in Europe maybe, but here in the States? Tell me that this is not Sweden or Norway....."

## Campaigning

"Hello! My name is, as most of you are knowing, Kellyanne, and I welcome you all at the day after the first round of debates here in Miami to our press conference. Enough is said from Mr. Maurer's side, therefore we will start immediately with questions from your side - Sarah?"

"Also hello to all of you from my side. I'm - as most of you are knowing also - Sarah, and I will head this press conference. The first question? Her in front of me, Sir."

"Some words from your side about the second part of the first round, Mr. Maurer? It was a much more spicy evening, as most of us are thinking - Kamala Harris?"

"Also hello to all of you from my side and I hope that at least most of you are knowing my name, I am Peter. Well, also I was surprised by Kamala Harris. She presented herself as a very strong and proud woman, and she has every right thereto. Not sure about if she will become the democratic nominee, it's simply too early at the moment, but without any doubts she is now among the favorites. And the evening overall? Yes, I think it was the more interesting evening for the audience."

"Would you have liked it more to be among the candidates of the second evening?"

"I look forward till we will have only one single evening. I think that will make the things more interesting for the audience, when all the candidates will be onstage at the same time."

"And does you think that you will be one of them?"

"I hope so, and it looks not that bad at the moment?"

"You named yourself a socialist, wasn't that a bad move?"

"It was an honest move. Should this move destroying my possibilities, then it shall be so. Then I will draw back with my head high. But as far as I can see it, this not happened."

"Not at the moment. But it's not thinkable that at the end two such left-wing candidates will survive - Sanders and you. It's not thinkable that you both would be candidates at the Democratic National Convention?"

"Why we should? At the moment we still have twenty, maybe still more, candidates. At the end most of them will be out of the picture. You have only one thing to do, waiting! We will see how the things will develop, at least I have to see how the things will develop."

"But you have a strategy - or?"

"I have an idea, I have an agenda, I have proposals, I have an idea about a different political style - I'm making an offer. I try to be as authentic as I can be. The rest lies in the hand of the voters."

"Isn't that a bit too simple - be honest!"

"I think that it hits the truth at the end. Look at the charts, always the best musician is number one, always the best song? But what does this means? Maybe your thinking is too simple?"

"Could you imagine to be vice president under Kamala Harris?"

"Wow, wow, wow! Hold your horses! And please, don't push Kamala Harris now till she has no chances anymore, than to fail! But in principle, why I should have to have problems with this as such - I think your question is implying this? Because she's a woman? Because she's black - oh, that would means, that she's a black woman! Why not sticking with Trevor Noah, when he said yesterday: *"That's why you have to love black women"*. It's cool when he says this and then talks about his mom."

"So also you can imagine that she can become the next POTUS?"

"Of course! I could imagine that a black man becomes president, I can imagine that I woman can becomes president, why I should have to have problems therewith to imagine that a black woman becomes president? I think that's the question you've asked - or?"

"Another woman performed very well, Elizabeth Warren....."

".....allow me to interrupt you. Yes, I can also imagine that two women would lead our nation. And without any doubt they would do a much better job than the bunch in the White House does it today - maybe that's no good argumentation? Sorry, Ms. Warren and Ms. Harris, everyone with a little rest of moral and integrity would do it better. No, this two women would be a very interesting team!"

"Would mean, that you would be out of the race?"

"And therefore allow me that I hope that the future will be a different one. At least as long as I'm in the race."

"A question about the most important questions of the last two days - climate change and health care. You said that climate change is the threat number one we face, and that it will be not for free to fight against it? The second question in that I'm still unsure what your point of view is, is, whether you're against private health care in general or not?"

"First, climate change. We have spent, and still spend, trillions of dollars for senseless wars, only creating humanitarian disasters therewith. I not said that every military invention is a senseless one, the fight against the IS was an important task for example. But most of our inventions ended in expensive disasters. Yes, you can spend each dollar only once - that's the reason why we should think about it, for what we spend our money. To feed the insatiable hunger and greed of the arms industry, to make the richest of us richer, or that we should try to do our best to hand an earth to our children, that still allows a livable living. The second question. I said that I would be a moderator as president. All industrial nations have an universal health care system. But they have not all the same! There are many scopes for design, we have to discuss about this. But what we need as fast as possible is, that every American gets health insurance - we have to be ashamed that we're the only developed country in the world with millions of people without any kind of health insurance!"

"Will you raise taxes?"

"The rich have to be taxed much higher, like we had this in former times, interestingly in the time as our economy prospered the most. Especially the middle class has to realize that taxes and the overall charge is not the same. When you have to pay a hundred dollar more taxes for health care, but you save two hundred dollar in premiums, then you have a hundred dollar at the end of the month more. To make this commonly known will be not easy, but we have to try it."

"Do you think that you have improved your chances to become POTUS?"

"Yes, of course! I definitively not worsen them - at least as far as I can see. But this was the first round of debates? The last debate will be in January next year - and then not more than the caucuses and primaries will begin in February! It's such a long way that just has begun now. This story has just begun, many pages will have to be written till the story will come to an end."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Mr. Maurer, we're a few days after the first debate in Miami now. Analyses have been made, winners and losers have been announced, many talking about Kamala Harrison. But there's something nobody seems to have really noticed - you never interrupted one of the other candidates. Even more, sometimes you stopped talking when you got interrupted - I saw one comment that interpreted this as weakness?"

"I've learned to listen to somebody when he or she talks. I have learned to wait till you get your time to speak. There's something in my mind named "debate culture". You know, what annoys me the most watching such debates?"

"No?"

"They appear most of the time like cat fights, like a chicken pile running around and cackling around all the time. I would wish me that at least the Dems could be role models, showing what a fair competition is - it's a question of respect for me."

"You're not respecting the man in the office!"

"He deserves no respect, he deserves disdain. He's nothing than a fucking coward. You know what I think what will happen?"

"No?"

"Should I become the democratic nominee, than there will be no TV debates."

"You would refuse TV debates?"

"Not I! He would not come, because he's a coward. He has a big mouth at Twitter, but he would knowing that I would kick his ass, live on TV."

"Sounds like you're the bigmouth now?"

"Have I said that I watched a documentary about Muhammad Ali the last night? - *Not only do I knock 'em out, I pick the round.*"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Yes, Sarah."

"Congratulations!"

"Wherefore?"

"The first poll is published where we joined the club of the two-digit candidates."

"Very cool!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word about the scandal at Border Patrol, Mr. Maurer?"

"A lot gave a shout when Ms. Ocasio-Cortez named the Immigrant Detention Centers concentration camps. What I can say is, that with my presidency there will be a detailed investigation about all incidents. People will have to take responsibility for their deeds, also online. I will end the time where private companies make money with all this, this is a governmental issue."

"But we cannot host the whole world!"

"Don't panic! By far not the whole world is interested to come to the USA. The point is that we need immigration, also seasonal workers. Maybe we should end therewith to treat our southern neighbors like scum. Maybe we should talk with them on eye level."

"But you would not let in everybody?"

"No, of course not! Criminals for instance not - why I have to think at our president.....?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Kellyanne?"

"I've some new statements from the other candidates about you - interested?"

"Sure."

"Bernie Sanders said, that he thinks that your agenda is interesting and that he appreciates the way you're handling your business and how you're treating your workers. But that he thinks, that it was time again that a person would be in the White House who knows Washington. Satisfied?"

"Well, that's fair enough. We're still competitors and I can understand that it would be disappointing for him to be the runner up again. Other statements?"

"Elizabeth Warren expressed herself in a similar way. Also she think that an experienced politician should follow our today's president."

"I cannot disagree with her. Obviously this is our weak side, we have to be aware about this. Who else?"

"Kamala Harris said, that she knows not that much about your agenda, that she concentrates on her campaigning."

"Sure, that's why we all have staff that analysis every word of the other candidates. I interpret this in that way, that we joined the circle of the serious candidates now. Especially candidates like

Harris, Buttigieg, O'Rourke or Klobuchar know now, that we're a threat for them. Biden?"

"Said, that he's not interested in your agenda. That you will become the next POTUS in no case."

"This also said Clinton - nothing learned!"

"Maybe Buttigieg is interesting as well. He said that he would be interested in, to talk with you in Detroit if possible."

"He was at the second day on stage. I not saw him - but there was also no real conversation possible with the other candidates from the first day. We have to establish ourselves among the top five permanently before we will be taken seriously at all. It's nice that we have reached in one poll ten percent, but this is not enough. On the other side there's no reason to hurry, the race is still very long. We have enough possibilities till Detroit. How many rallies, town halls, interviews.....we will have till then?"

"I would have to count - sorry I have the numbers not in mind at the moment."

"That's my point, so many! We live from day to day, from week to week, from debate to debate now. One day in this city, next day in another. One day in this state, next day in another. But we have an advantage, we have no political duties, we can concentrate on campaigning."

"Yes, that's true. Maybe this will be a big advantage later, when running for presidency."

"You don't think that the asshole will be interested in his duties in 2020? He's not even interested in them right now!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Yes, Sarah?"

"I got several requests about a statement from you about your post in relation to the president's plans for Independence Day?"

"Tell them that I have nothing to add."

"They ask if they have to understand this post in that way that after you would be president that heads would roll?"

"Tell them that we have to investigate, after we got rid of this president, who's responsible for what and that we have to investigate whether the American people have the possibility to get at least some of the millions, not to say the billions, back that are stolen from them. That's all what I had said. Only that we will have a very close and intense look at who did what and what will be the consequences of all this doing."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Can you tell our viewers how you will celebrate Independence Day?"

"Very traditional. Charlotte and I will have a nice picnic."

"Where?"

"Please, allow me to keep this as a secret."

"Okay. Only you both?"

"Yes, we have not that much time for us at the moment. And in a way I have to hope that this will not change too soon."

"Of course not. Your wife, does she think sometimes about it, how it would be, to be the First Lady?"

"Somewhat too early at the moment. Let me become the democratic nominee, then we can talk about this."

"You would think that you would be able to defeat our today's president?"

"Don't get me wrong, don't underestimate your opponent ever. But would I run against this disgraceful man and would not be able to defeat him, this failure I could forgive me never."

"You would take this personally?"

"Of course! Four more years this development and our nation is destroyed - and I would had been the one who had it in his hand, to prevent this? Yes, I would take this personally - I'm not sure what

I would have to do then."

"Be sure that we here, and our viewers, back you. I wish you and your wife a nice picnic."

"Also I wish you and the viewers a nice Independence Day. Keep in mind what this day means, how we're used to celebrate this day, keep in mind what independence means. This should be a day to be happy and light-hearted and proud. Today it's very complicated to be proud, today when our closest allies fear us, laugh about us. But be aware that they not fear the Americans as such nor they laugh about the Americans as such. They fear our planless and spineless government, they laugh about our president, not able to form one correct sentence. But they stand with us, they would be happy to shake our hands again, to work together with us for a better world."

"The man in office before this disaster was a wonderful man, I hope that "him" will follow another wonderful man, very soon I hope!"

"I've the feeling that every day more and more people have this hope!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word to the further assault on an oil tanker by Iran?"

"Have you seen that Iran did it?"

"The British government and the White House have said it in their statements?"

"I respect the British government, but when the White House says something it's better to believe that it's a lie - it's more likely. They are saying that they have footage? Show it!"

"Still the question about the British statement?"

"Again, why we're not seeing the footage? If it would prove the accusation, then why not showing it? This is very strange - or?"

"Can you exclude that Iran is involved in the incident?"

"No, of course not. But again, show the footage! Should it prove that Iran is involved in this incident, than this would be the proof that in this world we have political leaders who are even more crazy than our president. A move like this, would mean to commit political suicide. The Europeans try to keep the nuclear deal, such a move would mean the definitive end of it. I hope that they are not such crazy, I still hope that our pathologic liar lies again."

"And the Brits?"

"Good question, also a problem for me. Nevertheless, if you accuse someone, than you have to deliver proofs. Therefore, show the footage or shut up!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"What does "radical" should mean?"

"Well, people like you, their ideas, are considered as radical."

"People like me?"

"Sanders or Ocasio-Cortez for example?"

"Apart from that, that I do not agree in all points with them - sometimes I think they go to far, sometimes I think the go not far enough - you have any ideas about the polls?"

"Which polls?"

"All the polls are showing that the majority of the Americans are wishing to have universal health care, social security, free education and all this topics? They wish that politics implemented them. If this are radical ideas, then America is a radical country - by the way, America is still a democracy, or?"

"Sure we're a democracy!"

"Sometimes I have my doubts about this."

"This are harsh words from someone who strives to achieve the Oval Office!"

"This are honest words, for lies another man is in charge for."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Tom Steyer is a candidate now?"

"I don't think that he will have real chances."

"Maybe more than you?"

"We have an obvious group of favorites now: Biden, Sanders, Warren and Harris. Then we have a few further candidates with at least some chances: Buttigieg of course, maybe you can name also Booker and O'Rourke. All others will have a lot of problems from now on."

"Klobuchar?"

"Looks not good for her."

"You?"

"I'm at a level with Buttigieg."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Everybody who not calls him now a racist, is to blame. Everybody who still supports him is guilty in whatever will happen. You know that I'm no friend of an impeachment, but maybe there will come a point - and I've the feeling this point comes nearer."

"Bernie Sanders found very harsh words?"

"It's important to do so, we have to say it now in very distinct and harsh words. This man is a bloody racist!"

"Lindsey Graham said that you will never become president, because you're not respecting this office?"

"I do not respect the disgraceful man in office, that's absolutely true. And Lindsey Graham defends this racist, because he's also one, he's a puppet of his financiers."

"Do you think that this will become a dirty presidential race?"

"I said this long ago. The republicans are knowing that, if the racist will lose, that they will have a very hard time afterwards. Sell your soul to the devil, you will go to hell with him one day."

\*\*\*\*\*

"You have to admire Congressman John Lewis, for his life, for his attitude, for his character, for his words contradicting the words of this hypocrite racist in office! I hope that this incidents will be a topic during the next debates and that we discuss how we should answer this behavior. We have to see that this man is a man without any kind of scruples, we have to see that this man would burn down everything to reach his aim - this is the behavior of a terrorist, not of a politician, especially not of a president. This is a deeply un-American behavior, this is a deeply inhuman behavior. This behavior lets American look like a nation of apartheid, a nation of slavery. Yes, racists and Nazis around the world are applauding our president, but are this the people from whom we want to be admired? I would appreciate it if democrats, people of honor, would appreciate us, but this days are gone now! I hope not forever, I hope for a change! We feel with the women, offended in such a stupid and senseless way, we feel with all people who are victims of racism and discrimination. - Do you have this, Sarah?"

"Yes, should I release this text to the press?"

"Yes, Sarah. And if you get queries. Yes, I stick with it: He's a fucking racist, that's it!"

\*\*\*\*\*

*- ask not what your country can do for you, ask what you can do for your country -*  
(JFK)

"Demand that your country does for you, for what your country is supposed to! It's not acceptable that a country not supports you, that a country not cares for you, that a country not protects you, that

a country treats you like you were second class! A country has tasks, and you have the rights to demand for them. The country is there for you, not you are for the country, because you are the country! Be proud about America, because you're America, be proud of yourself!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"The lineup for the second round in Detroit has been announced, Peter."

"Can I see it, Kellyanne?"

"Yes, here."

"Again the first night, this time with Sanders, Warren and Buttigieg, not with Biden and Harris - Biden and Harris together, what an irony!"

"Looks like an interesting lineup."

"Yes and no. I think as long as not all candidates are together on one stage all this makes not that much sense. I really hope this is for the last time a split debate and Huston will be different."

\*\*\*\*\*

"We thank you for this last-minute interview, Mr. Maurer."

"It's always a pleasure for me to speak with CNN."

"The verbal attacks of our president - your opinion?"

"I hope you've reported about the reactions of the European leaders? About the way the politicians in France, Great Britain, Germany and many other nations have reacted?"

"We have, of course."

"Well, when I see how much air time Hollywood gets and how many air time climate change gets on CNN, then I have to ask this. Democratic politicians around the world are shocked, they are shocked about the United States of America - all of them name it, as what it is: Pure racism!"

"We have reported about this reactions - do you think that this reactions are impressing the supporters of our today's president?"

"Forget his 'supporters', forget the unteachable. Say, that this are twenty percent of the Americans, say thirty percent - fight for the remaining seventy percent!"

"Impeachment?"

"Forget it! Defeat him in 2020 and the conservatives have to show up their colors finally! Then they have to show whether they are willing to serve our constitution further on, or that they wish a dictatorship!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Biden loses dramatically on ground in the latest polls, Peter."

"Have seen it! And Harris develops more and more to the top candidate - Detroit will become very interesting. In the first night Sanders and Warren are on the same stage, in the second night Biden and Harris. Detroit has the potential to become a decision maker for many candidates, about their efforts to become president. What do you think about it, Sarah?"

"Buttigieg also lost ground, I think that also this is very important. We're stable around ten percent, plus minus one or two percent. I hope that in September, in Huston, we will have only one night. If nothing strange will happen than we're on board. Also Biden, Sanders, Warren, Harris and Buttigieg - the rest we have to see. For me it's surprising that Biden has lost that much ground now, so quickly now."

"That's true, it can happen very fast. But one also should not underestimate him. The National Convention will be held up in a year, enough time that many things can happen."

"Yes, a whole year is a very long time. Many pages have to be written till then."

"And then we're only knowing the democratic candidate for the presidential campaign. Only then the run for the office begins - still a very long time! Let us hope that our nation will be not a

severely harmed nation till then."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Kellyanne?"

"Hi Peter, I've the schedule for the next rallies and town halls."

"Thanks, Kellyanne. Okay, well-filled, but it's necessary - appointments for interviews?"

"Here, one for newspapers and one for TV."

"Fox? Well, your president don't likes you anymore! That's the problem when you go to bed with narcissistic assholes. But that's not my problem. I have to ask Sarah about the feed-back about our latest social media activities - you have information from Betsy about our financial situation?"

"Absolutely stable, we have no problems to fulfill every guideline. Money will be no problem for us."

"Okay, it's Saturday morning - have a nice weekend and greet Betsy on my part, if you talk with her. I have not that much contact to her at the moment."

"I will do - have a nice weekend also and greetings to Caroline."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Mr. Maurer, we're very pleased that you agreed with, to give us a statement right after the end of the testimony of Mr. Mueller. You're impressions?"

"Well, if I'm not wrong, than we have saw five hours of questioning Mr. Mueller - only the plain time of the questioning without the breaks?"

"That's right, we have started our broadcast over eight hours ago."

"I think it was very difficult to follow everything without knowing the report. Especially the first part was very difficult to follow. Also the endeavor of Mr. Muller to stay neutral, not to become the stooge of one of the sides of the aisle, made it very difficult."

"Could you understand this behavior? Sometimes it appeared as that Mr. Mueller was not well prepared, that he had difficulties either, to follow everything?"

"Yes, sometimes it was surprising, for example when he asked repeatedly for repeating a question, but I had always the impression that he was not very happy, to be in this situation. I had the feeling, that he is one of this persons who sees their place more in the background, not in the flash light of cameras."

"And the Democrats – can they be happy with this long day?"

"I'm not sure what they had hoped for. We know what we knew before. Russia interfered in the election, many people lied, the president tried to hamper the investigation, every other person would had been charged - nothing new in the end."

"An advice for Ms. Pelosi? Should she start an impeachment now?"

"No, still I stick with it! No impeachment unless something very sever lies on the table. Defeat him in 2020, this would be the best alternative. An impeachment, if successful, would cause a lot of tensions - this would divide our nation even more."

"But you not think that this president would accept an election defeat?"

"Of course not. But if the win would be an overwhelming one, not only caused by a few votes in some swing states, it would be a clear message, also a clear message to the Republicans. I see this as our only chance, not to lose this country!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Thanks for having time for the L.A. Times, Mr. Maurer."

"It's always a pleasure for me to talk with the L.A. Times, I like your fake news, Tamara. But call me Peter."

"With pleasure, Peter. It seems that our president is planning, that immigration should become his

favorite topic for the rallies. This is also a very important question for us in California. Unfortunately immigration was no real topic in the first round of the debates, maybe next week? And your opinion thereto? As far as I see it, you opinion differs somewhat from the other candidates?"

"Let me start with the president. No, immigration is non of his topics, his topic is to create hate on the basis of racism. Yes, it's a shame that immigration was no real topic in the first round of debates and yes, this has to change next week. And yes, I have my own opinions thereto, but you have to say, that you have a broad spectrum of opinions among the democratic candidates."

"That's true. Let us see: We have the idea to remove the existing wall completely, we have the idea to abolish ICE, health care for all illegal immigrants - yes, it's not easy to keep the track! Your opinions?"

"We still need border control, every nation needs it. We have to think about the roll of ICE and we have to sentence certain ICE officials for their doing. But I would not abolish ICE as such at the moment, I think they need more control. We should not forget that ICE is a very new agency, founded in 2003 after 9/11. It functioned before without them, you can think about, if it not would function today without them. I for one would not abolish them at the moment, but I would control their actions more severely. Also we should keep the wall we have, this whole talking about walls is pure symbolism! It's more important that we would talk about what happens at the borders and just behind the walls. And by the way, Ms. Ocasio-Cortez talked about concentration camps, but not about Nazi concentration camps - that's a difference for us Americans as you should know. Health care - I would say medical support. Let's say, an illegal immigrant gets severely ill - should we let him die? I thought that we're still a humane country - we are, or?"

"Do you employ illegal immigrants?"

"All my employees have a health care plan, all my employees pay taxes, all my employees have a social security number and card, I encourage all my employees to become union members - is this enough answer for you? You have to ask our president about who mows his lawns?"

"So, you would not abolish ICE, you would keep the wall, you have no illegal immigrants employed - I'm not sure whether the left-wing will like your answers?"

"Then they should vote for another candidate. I'm not interested in, to say nice words not worth the paper on which they are written. What I say is, that immigration has to become a major governmental task, that private companies are not useful in this area, that this is nothing to make profit with. What I say is, that every human has the right to be treated as a human. What I say is, that we have to talk about, that the public authorities have problems therewith to handle immigration because they are understaffed - we have to talk about such topics! I hope we will do so next week."

"Would you send back illegal immigrants, especially when they committed crimes?"

"Let me begin with the second part. Crime, about what we're talking? A parking ticket? A murder? A parking ticket - no. A murder - yes. Illegal immigration, doing illegal things? How does the Kennedy clan built up their wealth - to use an example from the democratic side? Play a game and send all illegal immigrants back home - tomorrow. Oh, who mows your lawns now? This are fucking hypocritical discussions! I hope that we have some distinct words about that next week!"

"Thanks for your time, Peter."

"Thanks for your interest in my opinions, Tamara."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Thanks for your agreement to this fast statement on Fox News to our president's win, Mr. Maurer."

"Oh, apart from that, that he wins every day and all the time, from which win you're talking?"

"Okay, nice rhetoric! The Supreme Court has freed 2.5 billion dollars for building the wall - maybe I talk about this win?"

"Money that was assigned for the Pentagon - very clever! Then, as far as I know, this money is not for "The Wall", it's only to replace some miles of an older wall - with money from the Pentagon!"

Four liberal justices voted against it, five conservative justices allowed it - nice job Mr. Kavanaugh! He was the one who was accused of an attempted rape and from whom his friends from college said that he would be a liar?"

"You're very fucked up because of his triumph! Maybe he's the real deal-maker? South America?"

"I always thought that Fox is interested in our nation's security - 2.5 billion dollars more or less for the Pentagon? Replace an existing wall or support the Pentagon - well, I have not to think that long about this question."

\*\*\*\*\*

"You have the press release ready, Sarah?"

"Yes, I've sent it to you just an hour ago?"

"Oh, sorry, haven't seen it - yes, there it is. I will check it and give you a notice then that you can release it finally. It's important that we express our sympathy for the people in Hong Kong. That, would I be POTUS, I would support them as much as I can. We have to support democracy and not authoritarian dictators. I think this is a very important and necessary statement in front of the upcoming debates next week."

\*\*\*\*\*

"I hope that we all will find very distinct words about our racist president tonight. It's not acceptable what he said about Mr. Cummings and the people of Boston. But what makes it really sad is, that this happened because Mr. Cummings did his job - we still have checks and balances, are we?"

"But you have to be honest and have to agree that Boston has a lot of problems?"

"New York has problems, Los Angeles has problems, Paris has problems, Berlin has problems - about what you're talking about? Can it be that you're talking about poverty, about young people without a future, about a society who lets you alone when you need support the most, for instance by illness? About what you're talking about? This man is no racist, he's a fascist! In the country my parents are from, only some decades ago, people talked in this way about Jews. We call them Nazis!"

## **Second Debate – Detroit, Michigan, July 30<sup>th</sup> / 31<sup>st</sup>**

"Mr. Maurer, can you give us a brief comment on the first debate?"

"We have seen two very good candidates, two inspiring candidates, two candidates who are knowing that we need an arousing presidential campaign, that we Democrats have to offer visions, visions of a new, a free, a human America!"

"You're talking about yourself and?"

"I'm talking about Bernie Sanders and Elizabeth Warren - I'm no asshole narcissist! We have seen a debate dominated by two fantastic campaigners. They have set the marks, they brought up the best points, they said the key sentences. I think that we had two or three runner-ups, the rest of the people on the stage will have no chance."

"I think that you're one of this runner ups?"

"Yes."

"And?"

"Pete Buttigieg, but then it becomes difficult."

"You not agreed with Bernie Sanders and Elizabeth Warren in health care?"

"The only difference is, that I think that we should allow also a private sector - look at some European countries. Apart from that, I totally agree with them."

"Immigration and gun laws. No real differences - or?"

"No. Some nuances maybe, but I agree with them."

"Also what climate change concerns, as far as I can see it?"

"Yes. We need to react now or it's too late. Elizabeth Warren nailed it, as she talked about, that we should not play good Democrats and bad Democrats, that we should not do the work of the Republicans. We as Democrats have to have visions, we have to develop this nation with fresh ideas, not by acting like in the Middle Age."

"You shocked as you called the sitting president a Nazi?"

"I said, that he uses the same language, the same way of talking, as people in the nation of my ancestors did it. The only difference is, that they talked about Jews, he talks about persons of color - them we call Nazis, I think we should call him a Nazi as well."

"I think this would be interesting, to see you and him on the same stage!"

"As I said it already, this will not happen, because he's a coward, he would not come, he would know that I wouldn't be stupid Hillary, that I would kick his racist ass!"

"I look forward to his tweets!"

"You're reading this shit? I have never read one and I never will read one. My time is too much worth that I would waste it, with such a garbage."

"Tomorrow - Biden vs. Harris?"

"The next two favorites. I wait for Biden, Sanders, Warren and Harris. Then it will become interesting."

"And Maurer?"

"Maybe he can become the big surprise this time? But also Pete Buttigieg has still his chances."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Thank you, Mr. Maurer, that you share your impressions about the second part of the second round of the debates with us. Your impressions?"

"First of all I agree with Bill de Blasio, that it's a shame not to talk about a topic like Iran - also not in the first night! We have to start talking about the vital issues in a vital way, we have to have one night with all candidates on one stage. I agree also with Trevor Noah from the Daily Show that the Democrats have to stop talking about things of the past. We have to talk about the presence and the future!"

"And the candidates?"

"Joe Biden had a very hard time this time. Not only Kamala Harris attacked him this time, nearly all other candidates did it as well. And Kamala Harris? Wow, Tulsi Gabbard nailed her down! Last time she looked like a big winner, this time everything changed."

"Some are saying that this is the end of her dream to become president?"

"With this accusations it will become hard for her now."

"The winners of the evening for you?"

"Very difficult. Of course Tulsi Gabbard had her big moment, Kirsten Gillibrand appeared very statesmanlike, maybe Cory Booker?"

"Joe Biden?"

"He had many problems to argue with his colleagues from the same party. I fear that the man in office would let him no chance - I see Hillary Clinton in front of me, looking at him."

"Assumed you could decide which ten names would enter the next stage - you of course, and?"

"The top candidates of course - Biden, Sanders and Warren. Then Buttigieg and Booker, Gillibrand and Gabbard - how many names we have now?"

"With you eight."

"Harris? We have to see what happens the next days. O'Rourke or Bill de Blasio maybe?"

"You still named Kamala Harris a favorite yesterday?"

"Very fast it can happen."

"You chances?"

"If nothing strange happens, then I will be among the last ten candidates, this is my first goal."

"Most time you get attacked therefore, that you have no political experiences?"

"As I said it yesterday during the debate, it's stupid to use this for an attack. This is a simple fact, but maybe this can be my advantage? I never have got money from interest groups and the big money, I'm really independent."

"There are rumors that you have connections to the one percent - Betsy DeVoss is the name."

"Betsy has good connections to her billionaire friends, but most of them are not my friends. As I said yesterday also, I had a meeting with some of them - Betsy arranged it for me. The result was that most of them hate me now, some dislike me and a very few of them are thinking that at least not all of my thoughts are stupid."

"Are you getting money from them?"

"Look and see? All donations to me are listed on my webpage. Donations higher than five hundred dollar always with the donor's name. Also it's marked, when a donor makes more than one donation, or on a monthly basis."

"Can we take this as your summary? You're hoping for a smaller field of candidates the next time and more vital topics and questions?"

"Yes, I would prefer it that all candidates would be on one stage at the same time and that we would talk about the threats of our time - and about the racist in the office who endangers our nation and our values!"

"You called him a Nazi yesterday - you have seen his tweets?"

"No, I'm not interested in Nazi tweets!"

## Campaigning

"And, what does the conservative woman is saying, Kellyanne?"

"Thanks, Dems! Continue with this clownery and you ensure that he will get a second term!"

"Yeah, very amateurish. CNN was devastating, NBC not much better - ABC the next time?"

"Maybe it would be better to let Fox do the job?"

"Yeah, I think that Martha would ask the better questions! The rock bottom?"

"As de Blasio demanded that they should talk about Iran?"

"Yeah, absolutely! They just stifled the topic? It was unbelievable and shaming - in this way we will lose everything!"

"I think that the president is very pleased with the debates so far."

"Would I be him, would I grin a lot now. If this is no flashback - or? More than five weeks till Huston - please, one debate with meaningful questions this time, or we can end this Punch-and-Judy show!"

"The Dems and their TV stations are knowing how to please our president - sorry Peter, but this is simply ridiculous."

"You have not to apologize, I totally agree with you. The question is, what to do now?"

"Good rallies, town halls and many media activities, especially on social media?"

"Yeah, fighting forward is our only chance. Maybe it would have been better to run as independent candidate?"

"Maybe as a republican candidate?"

"Maybe that would have given me better chances - it's so depressing so far....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hello to all of you, I welcome you to our today's live-stream. Feel free to ask questions. Well, today I think I have to talk about El Paso. Yes, my thoughts are with the victims and their relatives. And should you be religious, then pray for them. But I have the feeling that

we have to stop talking now, we have to act now. Should I become president, then the time of the NRA in Washington is over, then it will be the time to act. But therefor I need a broad basis of supporters, therefor you have to tell your governors, your representatives, that you will only support them, when they are starting to act now! The whole world looks at this country and cannot understand, why we're unable to stop this awful violence. But let us start with a discussion - a first question, Sarah?"

"Maybe this one from "as36"? It's an accusation that arises very often when talking about this question."

"Let me see. Oh, yes. It's more a comment, I will read it. "as36" writes: Yes, now you're talking nice words, every life counts! But what about all the unborn who are killed every year in our country? You're hypocritical! - Let me answer this.

Your mistake is, to mix two different points. Gun violence is one topic, abortion another. Let us talk about gun violence and abortion, but in two separate discussions. Say we would forbid abortion - only as an idea at the moment. What would this change in the field of gun violence? Say we would have no gun violence at all in this country, what would this change in the field of abortion? I hope you can understand this, a short statement to both points, then I will continue with answering your questions. And to "as36", please tell me whether you're satisfied with my statements and my comment to your comment - it would be important for me to know this. My statements.

Gun violence. We have to stand up and join the other modern societies. Hunting, gun clubs are one topic, semi automatic weapons another. It's unbelievable that in the USA people on no-fly lists can buy guns, that people with mental health problems can buy guns, this shows that we're on the wrong way, we have to change this! We have to change this now and consequently! - Abortion.

There are countries a woman can have an abortion, countries were women have the right to stay at home before and after giving birth and they get payed in this time, countries were families get support from the government - and guess? The abortion rates in this countries are much lower as in our country - why? My approach is, to strengthen the women's rights during the pregnancy and after the birth. To support families in a much better way as now. To support single mothers - and single fathers - in a very intense way. But I also fight therefor, that abortion is legal, that a woman has a right therefor, that it's no crime. And now my prediction. The abortion rate will drop, will drop to a historical low point. Let us try this. You're against abortion at all? Sorry, this is a hypocritical view at this world, at least in my view. - Do we have another comment from "as36"?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word about Dayton, Mr. Maurer?"

"No words, the time to talk is over! Point your finger at them who block legislation, point your finger at McConnell and do not forget our racist and disgusting president! Hate and racism has a face, one of this faces you can find in the White House! That's all what I have to say!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word about the president's speech, Mr. Maurer?"

"I can tell you that I'm totally pissed off by this fucking shit! You believe him one word? Don't be an idiot! The NRA stands behind him, he racist friends are standing behind him, he's a racist! And yeah, Toledo! This man is not able to name the right city? You can ask an eight-year-old on the street and he knows it! This is man is such disgusting - it's unbelievable!"

"Do you think that something will change now?"

"Kick McConnell in his ass, kick him out of office! Kick the liar and pretender in his ass, kick him out of office! Then we have a chance for a change!"

"An impeachment?"

"Maybe, but it would not be successful because of his bootlickers and brown-noses. But it would be interesting to see who from the Republicans would support him - there will be a time after him, there will be a time, when some have to explain a lot!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"I welcome you back at CNN. Some of the democratic candidates have join us now, here in the studio or via live conference, also our experts are still with us. Let me begin with you, Mr. Maurer. You named the president during the debate in Detroit not only a racist, you called him a Nazi. You said, that he would use Nazi language. This statement caused a lot of reactions, especially also from the president. You then said quote, "I'm not interested in Nazi tweets", unquote. Do you still stick with this words?"

"Now more than ever."

"Do you not thinking that this would be a moment, not to expand tensions?"

"I'm not sure about what you're talking, to be honest? You have heard his hypocritical speech? This man is trying to fool us, but the American people are not that dumb! Now it's time to enter the streets, to shout out like in Dayton, to shout out for action, to shout out for change."

"You not believing the president when he damns white supremacy?"

"He speaks like a white supremacist, I have the feeling that he's one. If not, why then he uses their language? If not, why then he court for their votes? Why he not says, that he not wants their votes? Why he not tells Mitch McConnell to bring the gun restricting laws in, that he can sign them? Why he's still a puppet of the NRA? Why they still talking about an "invasion" that threatens our nation? They talked yesterday about it, the talk today about it, they will talk tomorrow about it? They talk about video games? What a disgusting bunch this party has become, under the leadership of this devastating president!"

"But you also criticized CNN and the debates in a very harsh way. Is this your "standing together" within the democrats?"

"Bill de Blasio wished to talk about Iran, a so important topic! And what happened? The CNN hosts simply ignored him? This was unbelievable! And today? Yes, we have to talk about El Paso and Dayton, but we have not to forget Iran, we have not to forget Venezuela, we have not to forget the, this nation more and more hurting, trade wars - we have not to forget so many topics! And CNN? The debate was very unsatisfying, as well as the first one. But I have to say that I think that your coverage of El Paso and Dayton is very good an appropriate."

"Thanks for that. Standing together?"

"I think that we candidates have to respect each other. I think that, whoever will be the nominee at the end, must have the support of everyone who's a part of the democratic family. This has to stop, this has to be the overriding aim."

"You mentioned Sanders / Warren as president and vice president. Do you really think that this combination would be able to win in 2020?"

"Why not Warren / Sanders? Both of them would be good presidents, as well as many of the other candidates. Sure, as long as I'm in the field, I canvass for my own person in first place."

"You're hoping for a smaller field in Huston. You're thinking that not all candidates would be good presidents?"

"Without any doubt better presidents than this liar in office. But I see some candidacies more promising than others - I think this is a very popular topic in TV shows like yours?"

"That's right. Do you see yourself in a good position?"

"So far, yes."

\*\*\*\*\*

"The president plans to travel to Dayton and El Paso?"

"I hope that especially in El Paso they will welcome him in the appropriate way, as the racist he is!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"I got an inquiry for an interview from Fox, Peter."

"Fox! No, Sarah! That awful shit they are talking now! Hannity was always a self-righteous asshole, but now it's unbearable what a fucking shit he's talking - Fox & Friends defends the "invasion" term? Are they totally nuts now? But on the other hand this is very okay, it illustrates very good, what we have to think about the president's words. No, tell Fox that they can kiss my ass - tell them, that they are pathetic cowards, that they are Nazi liebchen!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Wow Caroline, that was a very strong speech!"

"Maybe he will be your next president?"

"No longer interested in to become FLOTUS?"

"Maybe I should be interested in to become POTUS?"

"Sorry, but you're not born in the US?"

"Oh, yes, and by the way, there're some rumors?"

"I not told you?"

"No. And I think you're aware about this?"

"Then maybe I should tell you a strange story?"

"Would be interested in."

"But before - Biden looked very strong!"

"Yes, he appeared like a president - his speech was very good."

"But at the debates? And he would have to meet the asshole onstage for the TV debates?"

"Does you still think, that he would have no chance against the man in office?"

"This will become a very dirty election campaign, Biden is vulnerable - think about Harris' attack. We need the swing states, we need the states back, that Clinton lost. Florida would be important. We have the election system that we have, you have to play the game that is necessary to win."

"And you think that you can withstand him?"

"I can play his fucking game, only that I will be the better player."

"There was this story?"

"Oh yes, this is one of the pieces of the puzzle of my success. Maybe I will not need this piece, maybe this piece will become very important - we will see. The story?"

"Yes!"

"Well, there was a young couple on a ship that headed towards the New World. She was pregnant, heavily pregnant and....."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Thanks for joining us again on CNN, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for having me again, Jenna."

"Many of the democratic candidates criticized the president heavily during the last days -

also you did it, in a very harsh way. What are your thoughts about his travel to Dayton and El Paso?"

"First of all, let me make a remark. Yesterday I saw one of your programs, they talked about the reasons for some of our today's problems with guns and violence, they named slavery. But what they not named was the genocide that "we" have committed! The "Indians", the so-called "Native Americans", it was a genocide! If I would be a real American, I would be pissed of that again nobody is interested in, in which way the "white people" have tried to annihilate my people! It's not understandable for me, that you're talking about slavery but not about, what have happened with the people who lived on this ground since a long time, till we arrived!"

"I take this critique, we should correct this. The president's travel?"

"With what I should begin? His chatter about Beto O'Rourke's first name? Not a Latino name - what a shit is this? Oh, I've forgotten, it was the jerk in office who twittered this. But you know what the problem is? You should think a moment about this.

The acquaintanceship with a Latino man was very important for me. To be honest, for some reasons it's a longer time ago now, that we met the last time. His family name was Rodriguez - that's a Latino name, or? And his first name? Yves! Hey, that's a french name, that's no Latino name! But dig deeper!

Latinos have to have Latino names - sure! Jews have to have Jewish names - sure! Hey, Jews have to have Jewish noses - they are Jews! In this way it began in Germany, it ended with a cruel war, concentration camps and gas chambers. And do not say now: Hey, this is exaggerated now! That's what they said in Germany, and then they elected Hitler!"

"Not that you compared the president with Hitler for the first time?"

"I call him a Nazi, sure I compare him with Hitler!"

"Well, he twittered that he expect an apology from you, because of this comparison?"

"Not the ones who submitted to Hitler, are today's heroes in Germany - okay, apart from the far right and the neo-Nazis. For all others, the heroes are those who stood up and fought against Hitler, especially the ones who stood up early! A TV station like CNN should be more active."

"Don't you think that we do a lot, especially in the last days?"

"See above?"

"Okay, but.....?"

"You know what unsettles me?"

"No?"

"The best two analysis I've heard in the last days, about the mass shootings, about our problem with guns and violence - about this whole complex are from the same person."

"Is this surprising?"

"Maybe the surprise is, that he's no politician, that he's no expert, that he's no reporter?"

"Who is it?"

"He's a comedian, he works at Comedy Central, he has a show every day."

"Trevor Noah, The Daily Show?"

"Yes, exactly! I mean without any doubts he's a very intelligent man. But on the other hand, isn't it shameful for a TV station like yours, that you should watch Comedy Central and not CNN, if you wish to get some very profound analysis? Think about it!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Does you have seen this footage from the hospital?"

"You mean the hospital in which the patients, the victims of the mass shooting, refused - I mean all of them! - to speak with our wonderful president?"

"Yes."

"Yes, I've saw it."

"And?"

"What should one say? It's the shit that you expect from a shitty president. I hope that more and more people are asking themselves how much longer they will support this disgraceful person? The positive point is, that we only need some thousand votes more in a few states, and we will win in 2020. If we Dems are not able to win over this votes again, than we should be ashamed."

\*\*\*\*\*

"What should I say? Sure, it was only a coincident. Sure, the action was longer planned. But apart from a general questioning of such raids, it's a clear message to all Latinos - we do everything to make your lives harder!"

"Do you think that it would had been able to stop this raids?"

"Hey, our hero in office stopped the bombing of the Iran only ten minutes before the action would have begun? You can stop such raids very easily, but that was not the purpose of this raids. The aim of this raids was it, to produce good pictures for them who feel threatened by the immigrants."

"Pictures of crying children?"

"Believe me, some are very happy with this pictures, some are enjoying this pictures very much!"

"You previously said, that you would not abolish ICE if you would become president - you stick with this?"

"At the moment yes. But I said that I would control ICE better and put in question whether we still need ICE or not. Such activities are no promotion for ICE as far as I can see it."

\*\*\*\*\*

"It's said a lot about the president's rhetoric, but the rhetoric of the democratic candidates should be questioned as well. And I have to say, that your rhetoric, Mr. Maurer, can be questioned in a special manner."

"About what rhetoric you're talking? We, the Dems, are talking about a president who uses Nazi language, who talks like a white supremacist - about what you're talking?"

"I talk about people like you, and especially you, who are naming the president a Nazi, a white supremacist, who are saying that his speech in the White House would be shit, who are laughing about him, when he visits the victims of the mass shootings - that's what I'm talking about!"

"He talks like a Nazi - could it be that he's one? His chatter in the White House? He said exactly the same over a year ago - oh, then the NRA told him what to do, to do nothing, and he kissed the NRA's ass. Dayton and El Paso, where nobody wants to talk with him? He smiled as somebody shouts "shoot them" - and when somebody does it, then he wants to talk with the victims? How more hypocritical one can be? The reaction of the victims is very understandable. But let us come to the point, or?"

"Okay!"

"This president, this coward, has no guts! Wait till the TV debates between the democratic nominee and him - they will become a disaster for him this time. I'm totally torn at the

moment, I have to confess. Sure, I hope that I will become the nominee - he will duck out then. But I would like to see him together onstage with Sanders or Warren. But also the younger candidates like O'Rourke or Booker would be interesting - they would grill him. Kamala Harris - a Tamil Indian mother and a Jamaican father and a woman? Man, that would be very tough for this old white man! This man is a coward, he can only talk dirty about persons, who have no possibilities to fight back, only via Twitter. Yes, I would like to share the same stage with him, face to face, to tell him what a disgusting person he is, that I see him as a Nazi, because he talks like a Nazi, because Nazis celebrated his election with "hail" and the Nazi salute, because he touts for the votes of the Nazis."

"You would expect that the President of the United States of America would share a stage with you, with such a view on our president?"

"No, as I said: He's nothing more than a fucking coward!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"The next question, Sarah?"

"Maybe this question: What's your relation to the NRA?"

"I cannot tell you my NRA rating, because I'm not interested in, because I think that it's a fucking shit that the NRA is arrogant enough, that they think that they have to tell the Americans for which politicians they should vote. I hope that it's a very bad rating, everything else would disturb me. But to answer the question. I have no relations to the NRA, I own a gun, but I think that the NRA has no right to interfere in politics. They can express their opinions, but when it comes to buying politicians, than a border is crossed. But it's also a voter's decision. It's not that difficult to get to know which politicians have been bought by the NRA – Democrats or Republicans! You not have to vote for them!"

"This is an interesting question that sticks with the topic: In which way do you would act, concerning gun laws, would you be president?"

"Obviously this would depend on the majority situation in the congress. During the presidency of Barack Obama the Democrats had the majority in both chambers for some time – nothing happened during this time. This was a big failure! I hope that we will reach this situation again, then it will become interesting. We have also Democrats who have been bought by the NRA. Should they block the gun laws which the majority of the Americans are wishing, then vote them out! Ask them in front of the next election, whether they will support me or not – vote for the conservative representative, if he would support my gun laws! Every independent conservative politician is more worth than a bought democratic representative! My gun laws? Severe background checks, red flag laws, ban of assault weapons an high capacity magazines, ban of certain kinds of ammunition also. We can talk about gun clubs, but with special restrictions. More and more detailed information you can find on my webpage."

"Let us stay with gun laws: What do you think about the plans in Texas to loosening gun laws after the mass shooting in El Paso?"

"They had this plan already before the mass shooting. But not putting this plan into question after this mass shooting is a pure act of disgrace! Too much NRA money in Texas! But the voters are voting for this kind of politicians, ponder about this! For me this is an unbelievable act of spitting in the faces of the dead, the wounded and their relatives – this is pure NRA policy! Can you remember after Sandy Hook, what the NRA proposed? More guns! Arming teachers! To train them by the NRA! Always the same: More guns, lesser restrictions - and why? Because of money, because of the greed of the weapon's industry. It's like with the Stacklers. Hundreds, thousands of Americans have to die every year to still the greed of some fucking billionaires – this has to stop! But you are the voters, you're voting!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Thank you for inviting me to speak at the "Iowa Democrats' Hall of Fame event". I will not start to talk about my agenda now, I think you know my agenda. If not, you will find footage in social media from rallies and town halls, extensive information on my webpage, and I will talk again and again about my agenda during the next months - let me do something else.

The next presidential election will be no normal election, not Democrats versus Republicans. This time it will be a vote about the future of our nation, about whether we will subsist as a free and democratic nation, or whether we will deprave into such a system that would delight our president, one like in Russia or Saudi Arabia - that has to have consequences! In 2016 the Democrats had all chances to win the election, it was the fault of the Democrats not to win it! It was the fail of the democratic establishment - please, not this time again!

Whoever will become the democratic nominee, and I hope that this time the nomination process will be a fair process, that the establishment not plays unfair again - especially also the superdelegates. Whoever will become the democratic nominee, this time she or he has to get the total support of all the Democrats! To fail again would be a sin against this nation, especially the minorities, the women, the young people, the future generations! Therefore we have to answer one question: Who will be able to win the next election!

We not have to think about it, that this will become the most dirty presidential campaign ever - we see how this president acts just right now. Is anyone thinking that this will not become worse and worse with the time, especially when he has to fear to lose the election? Ponder about it, this decision you will have to make, the decision about the next democratic nominee, will be a very, very important decision. And to be honest, it will be no easy decision!

Let me say something at the end. My idea about my campaign is, that I speak plaintext. This is the first time for me to have the chance to meet all the other candidates, to speak with them. With all? No, Mr. Biden is absent! Yes, he has a reason, but I've the feeling that from now one we, all the democrats in this country, have to focus on one aim - to win back the White House, to prevent that this country becoming a failed state!

Honorable candidates have spoken in front of me, honorable candidates will speak after me. You will have a responsible task, a very difficult task, but I'm convinced that we can fulfill our task when we stand together and name who the enemy is, who has to be defeated! "Yes we can!" was the campaign slogan the last time as the Democrats were successful. We can do it again, together we can! Thank you for listening me!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Jeffrey Epstein is an example of the sick America for me. Money allows you everything! We see this again and again, we have to stop this! He's dead now - now we have to have severe investigation about the circumstances, but so much the more we have to have severe investigation about all the other people who were involved. With his death this case is not dead, with his death this case has to become a major case finally. Clinton is a dropped name, but obviously also our president was a close buddy to him for a longer time. No restrictions! The American people, but especially the victims, have a right to, that everything comes out into the open now! Now we can see how blind Lady Justice is in fact, or does she sees the money bills of the super rich? Weinstein was one thing, but this case is much more severe - heads have to roll, but the right ones!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"I hope that more and more Americans will realize what's behind all this! This man hates everybody who is not white, who is no Christian, who not kisses his ass, and it is definitely no advantage to be a woman - okay, if you have no problems therewith that he kisses you and grabs your pussy.....?"

I was against an impeachment, and we not have to talk about, that this decayed GOP will hamper it, but I think we have to set a signal! The Statue of Liberty welcomes the whole world! Also women,

people of color and people who disagree with you, genius in office, are Americans! More! They are the real democratic inhabitants of the United States of America!

Yes, his fanatic base will jump over the cliff if he asks them to do so, but they are not the majority of this country! We have to mobilize them who are unsure, who maybe even fear to vote. Maybe it was never more important to vote than in 2020 - we have a lot to lose, but we also can win a lot! Look at what happens again regarding the discussions about better gun laws - we have to get rid of bought politicians like Moscow Mitch, at least they have to lose their majority!

We have to learn again what democracy means - do I agree with everything the congresswomen Ilhan Omar and Rashida Tlaib are saying? No, but where is the problem? This is democracy! I think that a boycott is not good, do not boycott the people of Israel, boycott Netanjahu and support the opposition in Israel - that's my opinion. But not everybody has to have my opinion, this is called democracy. Maybe our president would need some extra lessons in democracy, as well as Mr. Netanjahu? Or maybe the people should vote them out?

You are here with me in this hall, listening to my speech, and I hope that I can motivate you. To what? To vote for me? Sure, I have the dream to become the next POTUS - of course I hope that you will vote for me! But if you come to the conclusion that one of the other candidates will be the better nominee, than vote for this candidate. But in the very moment, when we have nominated our candidate for the presidential campaign, we have to stand as one this time! Not again the same disaster as in 2016, we're holding the future of this country in our hands! Vote, and motivate everybody you're knowing to do the same! We have to mobilize the people, do not be intimidated by his fanatic base of racists that surrounds the man in office! They are only a minority, let us be the democratic majority, let us be proud again, proud again as a nation, when in January 2021 the next President of the United States will be sworn into office - let's do it! Let us do it! Let us do it!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Okay Ladies, let's start with our briefing. Hope is also together with us today. Some remarks from my side first.

The Dems are unnerving? The media like CNN or HBO is unnerving? The Times or Post is unnerving? We have to try to get not involved in this fucking stupid discussions about too left, not in the middle. With Hickenlooper one of the least promising candidates has resigned, and it seems that everything is lost now? Apart from, that his step was very good, to run for Senate now, where he has very good chances to strengthen the Dems, we still have twenty-three candidates! Sarah!"

"Yes."

"A press release. We're thinking that Mr. Hickenlooper's decision was a very clever one. Senate, Dems,.....you know."

"Yes. I will submit the press release to you after I have written it."

"Okay. We have not to do the work of the Republicans and CNN should be as clever, as that they come to the insight that they are not Fox. Have you seen the polls from Fox? Biden, Sanders, Warren and Harris would defeat their beloved president! Even Harris leads by six! The wonderful president has thirty-nine percent - wow, their polls are the worst polls for the president?"

"Job approval according to Fox? Disapprove thirteen percent? Looks not good for the deal maker!"

"Yes Hope, but we should not forget the last elections. Hillary was all the time the champion of the polls, and in the end?"

"We're hitting the point, Betsy! We have to forget all this stupid polls and especially this chatter about left-wing and center. We have to ensure that we will stay in the race. At the moment it's much better to be the underdog - Betsy, you wanna add something?"

"Yes. We have absolutely no problems therewith to participate in the next debate. We fulfill all requirements effortlessly. What this concerns, can we be totally relaxed."

"A comment from your side, Kellyanne?"

"Not that much from my side at the moment. The next rallies and town halls are fixed, the resonance is fantastic. We're not drawing that much attention in the media at the moment, but in

social media we're fantastically represented. I think Sarah will add something thereto later - Sarah?"

"Yes, of course."

"What I see is an Elizabeth-Warren-effect. She was not that much in focus lately, but suddenly she has surpassed Sanders. With a clear gap she is number two in the polls now. Good basally work!"

"Sarah?"

"Yes, I think that the same applies to us. Sure, we're not number two. But after the leading group, we have established us as the underdog in standby position. Social media is our key element in the moment. Sure, the town halls and rallies, and also the interviews and TV appearances, but their spreading in social media gives us a fantastic push. Also the weekly question times and the other opportunities to get in direct contact with you."

"Okay, I think all this functions so far. Our key topics - comments thereto? Hope?"

""Let's do it!" has become a new slogan for us. I think that we have a good balance between good slogans on one side, but profound information about our encompassing agenda on the other side."

"Betsy?"

"I think that our advantage is, at least compared with many other candidates, that we have this broad agenda, and that everything is well-elaborated and can be read on our webpage. We can react very fast to new topics. Gun safety laws - have a look at our webpage! Immigration - have a look at our webpage! You have questions? Send us a message or join Mr. Maurer during his weekly question time! I think that we're on a very good way."

"Up to the top?"

"My impressions?"

"Yes, Sarah."

"I think that we will have absolutely no problems to be among the last five or six candidates. Then it will become interesting."

"By the way, how many candidates are have made it to Texas so far - apart from us?"

"Apart from us nine candidates - but it's still time, one and a half weeks."

"Who?"

"Biden, Warren and Sanders of course. Then Booker, Harris, O'Rourke, Buttigieg and Klobuchar. I think that Yang is a surprise?"

"That's true - Yang? And the others, does anybody else has a chance in the remaining time?"

"Castro and Steyer maybe - maybe Gabbard, but not likely. I think that all other names are out of the race."

"Then maybe we will have only one night this time? Would be very good! What will they do with.....let's say twelve participants? I hope not two nights with six participants each, that would be an absolute nonsense!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Hey, we have a deal maker as president - look what fantastic deals he makes with the Chinese! We have a president who knows everything about economy - look he knows everything better than all other governments in the world, better than the Fed, better than every central bank in the world, he is the absolute economic genius!

I say, that he has plunged several businesses into ruin, that without the millions from daddy and the billions from the banks he would live on the street long ago! Why he not unfolds you his finances? Because you would see what a lousy fucking business man he his, that he's in fact bankrupt and that he lives on, only because of the billions from the banks! But hey, he's the genius who knows everything about economics!"

"Rashiba Tlaib has Palestinian roots. Her parents immigrated to the USA, she's born in the USA, she has relatives in Palestine. I have German roots. My parents immigrated from Germany after WWII, I'm born in the USA, I have relatives in Germany. Does I have a special relation to Germany? Of course! A man ordered his buddy now, to deny her the right to visit her relatives.

A woman was not sure about her ancestors, she made a mistake. A man names her now "Pocahontas", that his lemmings have something to laugh. I can no longer laugh about this disgusting swine - yes, he's a disgusting swine and you have to express this!"

"Wow, Andrea, what do you think? This were two excerpts from a speech of Mr. Maurer in Missouri, yesterday. This speech had been streamed and can be found on social media now."

"First, it's nothing uncommon that Maurer and his team are streaming speeches and town halls. Also that you can find them later in their social media activities. Secondly, we should say a word to Missouri. At the moment he campaigns in the West North Central region, not really the heartland of the Democrats. And more on, he not campaigns in the large cities, in the democratic counties, this small blue isles in this red ocean. He travels through the small cities, through the farm land, through the emptiness of the Great Plains. He travels with three normal minivans, sleeps in normal hotels and eats in normal restaurants - he says, that he wants to hear the voices of the farmers, to hear their concerns. I show you a picture, this pictures became famous in this region now - look, what does you see?"

"Four people, in a diner obviously."

"Four people, that's a good description. Mr. and Ms. Maurer, together with Sarah and Kellyanne. Even Kellyanne looks - well nearly - like an ordinary person. That's the message and that's what he is doing in the moment. He lives together with this people! He not comes for two or three hours with a helicopter and then he's away again. He's since two weeks in this region now and he says, that he will stay as long till he has get enough information about the problems of this people."

"Okay, apart from that, that I fear that he will get a lot of opposition, I....."

".....let me interrupt you. Yes, he gets a lot of opposition, but he accepts this. He not tries to evade opposition, he faces up with everybody who not shares his convictions. He argues with them - very different behavior to another person, or?"

"Okay, but two points are interesting for me. Does he thinks, that he would be able to win a state like Missouri, Kansas or North Dakota? And then, what's his strategy?"

"First. No, I don't think that he thinks that he will be able to win Kansas for example. But that's the point. He's there anyway! He shows them, from whom he has to think, that they will not vote for him, that he nonetheless is interested in their opinions! And maybe they will not votes for him as president, but maybe for a democratic governor, a democratic senator? He said it: I need a democratic congress!"

"I think what we see here is, that he uses his advantage. As he said that he will be no longer involved in his business, that his wife will have an eye on it, but that he has fantastic employees on every level, some said that this will not happen - and now? He uses all his time for campaigning, definitively has no time anymore for his business. He campaigns 24/7, an interesting message for the president! And this brings me back to the beginning. Twenty-five tweets so far from the president about Mr. Maurer's yesterday's speech - and it's still in the morning?"

"Yes, the president seethes with anger! The point? Mr. Maurer shows, that he's the one who's able to deal with this president - yes, really! Look at the president's tweets. Ms. Maurer never will become an American - she has said, that she will apply for the citizenship as soon as possible. The reactions in social media? They laugh about this president! Mr. Maurer will lose his citizenship - they laugh about this president! He will order the FBI, to sentence Mr. Maurer, that they lock him up - social media? Yeah, as Hillary Clinton - they laugh about this president! And in the mean time he talks with farmers, listens to them and lives and eats with them."

"But to name the POTUS a "swine"! He named him a Nazi right before?"

"Yes, but the people see one thing. He is extremely aggressive when the topics is, to talk about this old white men from the GOP, when talking about racists, about white supremacy and about Nazis. Then he's very aggressive. But otherwise he's very moderate. He shows, that he can listen to, that he's interested in everybody's opinions and concerns, but that he has not problem therewith, to speak out very clearly if it's necessary. Do you think, that this man would have fears to face the NRA if president?"

"Absolutely not!"

"And that's the message!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A shock for the Democrats? What does you think, Andrea?"

"Well, we talked about it yesterday, Bill. I thought not, that this will have an effect that soon - but.....?"

"The latest poll shows Mr. Maurer on third place now, after Biden and Warren! Okay, Sanders weakens at the moment. But I think first and foremost, this has to be an alert for candidates like Buttigieg, O'Rourke, Harris and Booker."

"Absolutely! He has joined the field of the top candidates now. Bad news for the weaker candidates. But we have to see, if he will be able to establish himself in this field – think about Harris!"

"A danger for Biden? A danger for Warren?"

"First a danger for Sanders! Ten percent in this poll? And in the poll before that poll also?"

"Okay, the poll before was Fox, this time? In other polls he has still sixteen percent."

"But this was no poll from Fox? Sanders under pressure, Warren and Maurer with an obvious uptrend - Biden?"

"Even Fox sees him at thirty-one percent. Still Biden is the yardstick!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Shall we be happy now to be number three? Well, it was only one poll. Let us see what will be during the next weeks."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Ah, thanks, the press release. Let me see:

We congratulate the Prime Minister of Denmark, Mette Frederiksen, for her distinct words. It was always a quality of the Scandinavian people to speak out matters very clearly. And be sure, he meant this seriously, what only illustrates what a person this man is. Be happy that you have not to shake this disgusting troll's hand. Should I reach my aim, to become the President of the United States of America, it would be an honor to me, to meet the Scandinavian people, the Scandinavian leaders and especially such a strong woman like you are one, Prime Minister Mette Frederiksen.

Yes, very good, thanks Sarah."

\*\*\*\*\*

"A discussion among the Democrats has started, whether it is possible to nominate a candidate, who names the sitting POTUS a Nazi and now even as a swine. Also he has to deal with broad disapproval, while campaigning in states like Missouri or Kansas at the moment. We asked Mr. Maurer if he would be on hand for an interview, and he agreed. Therefore, let me welcome Mr. Maurer - Mr. Maurer, be welcomed. You're cut in from the city of Jefferson City, the capitol of Missouri."

"Thanks for having me. Yes, during the last days we campaigned in Missouri."

"Jefferson City, the capitol of Missouri, is a city with somewhat over forty thousand inhabitants. In this county, Cole County, two third voted for the sitting president in 2016. I think you're getting not that much support there?"

"Yes and no. Yes, there are protesters, but it's the right of every American to protest and to express its opinion - I'm not this egocentric idiot in office who is not able to accept that others maybe have other opinions."

"Most of the other candidates are in California at the moment. Why not you? Do you think that you

will be able to win over voters, in this states you're at the moment?"

"Yeah, California! It's nice to bath in the blue sea, but it's not that nice to confront you with people who are disagreeing with you. Can I handle this states, then I can handle it everywhere."

"But not only supporters of the sitting president are criticizing you, more and more you become criticized from the democratic side?"

"From which democratic side? For a short moment I was number three in a poll, in the latest I'm number four, and suddenly some democratic circles are noticing me. Could it be, that I could become a severe contender of Biden? Be relaxed, not at the moment - is this the Sanders effect from 2016?"

"But your words....."

".....sorry that I interrupt you. But my words are addressed to a man who hates women, who hates black people, who hates Latinos, who hates Asians, who hates Muslims, who hates handicapped people, who hates poor people, who hates people who are disagreeing with him - hey, this man nearly hates everybody! But he goes to bed with autocrats and dictators around the world, with racists, white supremacists, with Nazis! Yes, maybe I will not become the nominee of the Democratic Party, but I will be able to look in the mirror afterwards, because I have spoken out! I have German roots - would have more people spoken out in the 20s and 30s of the last century, loud and clear, then indescribable suffering could had been avoided! Especially if more politicians would had discovered, that they have a backbone! Yes, I have the dream to become POTUS. But much more I have the aim, that this disgusting swine in office will become history! I'm not acceptable as nominee? Than not vote for me!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Another press release:

I apologize - and I think every honorable American and especially every honorable American politician should do so - by the Danish people, the Danish prime minister, Mette Frederiksen, and especially by the Danish queen, Margrethe II. Sorry, but "nasty" is a term this disgusting man always uses when a woman disagrees with him. He only can accept it when women are submissive, he's not used to that women are smart or even have an own mind. But the Danish people reacted in a right way, this idea was absurd, more, we have a president who's not aware of, that slave markets are no longer - well, maybe not in states like Saudi Arabia, states he likes the most. Sorry again, believe me that most Americans always thought that this can be a joke only, but maybe we should realize that the man behind it, is the joke!

Please release this for me, Sarah."

\*\*\*\*\*

"No, I totally agree with our president - who would be perky enough, to contradict him? He loves the Jews, he's the Jews' greatest friend and maybe some are ungrateful enough to reject him? He's your king, Jews! That's not the way to treat your king! Hey, Jews and all the others, he's the chosen one, kiss him the feet! Some say that such figures - calling themselves "king" or "the chosen one" - are a case for the psychiatry. But not long and the chosen king will show you, what he will do with all this disbelievers! The kingdom of heaven is his, he's the voice of God!"

"Okay, that was satire, widely overstated, Mr. Maurer. But....."

".....the fool always is thinking, that it will become not that bad! But in fact it's even worse, just right now. This man is ill, mentally ill, not capable to be in office any longer."

"You mean.....?"

"Impeachment now! Let us see, with how much guilt the Republicans will burden themselves."

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word about Joe Walsh?"

"Shall I believe in, that he underwent a Damascene conversion?"

"Do you think that he has any chances to challenge the president?"

"At least it's very interesting to hear his words - or? He's saying that most Republicans are thinking, that he's a notorious liar, the man is unfit for office, that he is disgusting and that he will lead the country into a rescission? But that most Republicans are frightened to speak out the truth? Let us see what a dynamic this develops."

"Would you prefer Joe Walsh or the president as opponent?"

"The idiot in office will have no chance against me, it will be easy for me to win back the swing states, because enough people are disgusted by him to win this states back. Walsh? Let us see when he presents an agenda, so far I heard only nice little words."

\*\*\*\*\*

"A very surprising end of the G7, Mr. Maurer. I think it will be even for you very difficult now to criticize our president, to call him an idiot again - at least President Macon said, that the working together with our president was fantastic?"

"Well, it was a very nice picture, a table with seven seats, but only six were occupied - guess who was not at the table as climate change was the topic? And then, he's on his way back now, be patient! Wait till he will start to twitter - would you ask me again tomorrow, next week maybe? It will be very interesting then to talk about all the shit that he has twittered since then, and about the activities, he has not done. Should we talk about all the contradictions in his talking during the last days? Don't bother, he has not changed!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Oh, listen to our crying president: Fox News is no longer ours, we need another news station - what a pity!

Maybe you could think about what does it means, when you get such bad numbers even at Fox? Even Fox is no longer capable to cover up how shitty your policy is? Even Fox has to question our world best president of all times? Wow, maybe some who voted for him will think about this? I look forward to face up with this loser, he is not even capable to convince Fox News any longer!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word about the Johnson & Johnson opioid case, about the sentence?"

"Nice greetings to the Sacklers. You and your equals will enjoy my presidency very much. Good job from the judge!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"The latest Joe Biden gaffe?"

"Sorry, but sometimes I have a problem with the left media! Yes, some details were wrong, but the core of the story was true. We have a fucking notorious liar and cheater in office who lies all the day on purpose, who stirs up people against each other - maybe you should concentrate on him? Yes, I have to defeat Joe Biden, if I want to become the democratic nominee, but this is nonsense! If this is all that you can criticize on Joe Biden, some harmless gaffes, than elect him, he will be a very good president!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A press release:

Yes, we appreciate it very much in which way the president shares the Floridian people's concerns. It's good that he travels not to Poland in such a moment, when his estate Mar-a-Largo is in danger. Of course, this Puerto Ricans? Who's interested in them, who's interested to have property there? Thanks for the president's hypocritical interest in the people of Florida. I will kick your ass in Florida in 2020!

Leak, that I will be in Florida the next weekend and during the beginning of the next week."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Exactly a month after the shooting in El Paso another shooting in Texas - and what kills me the most? Tomorrow they will weaken their gun laws in Texas? Yes, they will weaken them! Why? Well, the NRA congratulated the governor that he implemented their "proposals" - what! Who makes the laws in Texas? The people of Texas or the NRA? This has to stop! This has to stop! The president tweeted that the "leaders" have to act now? Fuck, he's the fucking "leader" of this country! And we know how long this will last - or? Till he has talked with the NRA, till they have given him their orders! And we have to discover again what a coward this disgusting man is, that he has absolutely no guts, only a big mouth!

Open your eyes and see where our enemies are, the ones who are trying to destroy our democracy. We have to stop the NRA, we have to stop this president! We have to stop them!

A month ago a toddler became an orphan and our president smiled - thumbs up! Today a toddler got severely harmed - what will our president do this time? I tell you something, I give a shit on what he will do! What I know is, that I have to weep. I have to weep when I see, experience, when I have to feel this grieve once and again. - This has to end now."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Yes, sure, this is another nice town hall. Yes, sure, again we talk about the needs for gun restriction. Yes, sure, we did this for decades now. And the result? Fucking nothing! And I'm sick of it!

I'm not here to talk about my nice plans, I'm here to ask the American people to stand up! To stand up to combat against figures like Mitch McConnell, to no longer accept bought politicians, to strive against the NRA!

What's the fucking reality? Assumed I would become POTUS? Oh, I would have all this wonderful plans to fight against gun violence - and then? Nothing. Nothing would happen, nothing, simply nothing, like nothing happened during the last decades.

Why? Because the NRA still would give bootlickers like McConnell their "advice", because the NRA would have still enough bought politicians to block everything - and be honest, they have bought Dems as well.

A solution? Trust in me that I will struggle against the NRA, but I will need fellows, and I will need many of them. I will need congresswomen and congressmen at my side, I will need governors at my side, but foremost, I will need people on the streets who are expressing their will for a change. But this will be not enough, you have to be consequent. Whenever someone asks you for your vote, ask this person about her or his will to change this awful situation of gun violence in our country. An if you have the choice between a bought Dem and a brave Republican, vote for the brave one!

On my webpage you can read my wonderful agenda concerning gun laws and gun restriction. Words, just words. Please, vote them out of office who are not willing to put the lives of people before cheap money from the NRA.

That's all, what I have to say to this topic tonight. Thanks for listening to me."

\*\*\*\*\*

"That this fucking president makes even this deadly hurricane to a comedy show is disgusting! But hey, let us talk about Alabama, who's interested in the Bahamas, in the suffering of the people who

lost everything? Where is our support for the people there? Oh, we have to talk about Alabama, we have no time for this people - what a fucking shit is this!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"You know, I like this CNN Presidential Town Halls. The last one I participated in, was about gun control. I had a problem there, today I have the same problem, but today this problem has much severer consequences. The problem?

Look at our today's president, he's nutty on building his wall. For two years he had the majority in both houses - but no wall? The message? As President of the United States you have no absolute power - and that's very good as we see today.

Yes, I have plans. I've a lot of plans, but we need a government who's willing to follow the president and his plans. More, we need a society which is willing to follow the president. Otherwise nothing will happen - and now to the severe problem.

Gun safety - no progress during decades. Well, not good, but the planet still exists, we still can live on it. Climate change? More decades with no progress? Well, then this world will have changed in an irreversible way - our world will be no longer.

And that's the problem. It's a problem, when a young woman from Sweden has to skip school, that she has to force "political leaders" thereto, that they are willing to talk about climate change in a more serious way. Well, all expect our dumbass in Washington.

The point is, that time runs out. The point is, that we have no further decades to talk and talk without acting. We have to react! The next four, the next eight years will decide everything. Yes, as a president climate change would have major priority, but climate change has to become the top priority of the whole nation, the whole world. Otherwise everything else will be only nice plans with a lot of nice words in them.

We need to create and support a movement, we have to join the climate change progress again, we have to lead it, we have to force it. But it has to become a national effort and will, it has to become a worldwide effort and will, otherwise the nice words on my webpage will stay nice words, and only nice words.

Not long ago I've read a play by the German author Gerhart Hauptmann - "The Weavers". Weavers at the beginning of the industrial revolution, today this play could have the title "The Coal Miners". They suffered a lot, today we could make it better, today we would have many possibilities, today we are the richest country on earth ever, the strongest economy ever, the worst destroyer of our basis of life as well!

We would be so strong, we could move so much, we could achieve so much, we could provide everyone a humane life, we could give everyone a future - but not with this policy of greed! We have to ask ourselves, whether we are willing to change - I as a president would be unable to change anything without a broad movement, without a willing Washington.

And again, we're not talking about something that's just a problem, we're talking about something that will questioning everything - and everything means everything. Use the Bahamas as an image and warning. A few hours and everything is gone, a few years more of talking, no real action, and everything on earth will be gone. In the Bahamas the hurricane destroyed the basis of life of seventy thousand people - wait only a few years and the basis of life of many millions will be destroyed. I think that this would be horrible and would destroy everything - I'm sick of talking!

Words can change the world, is a saying. But maybe it's sometimes better not to go to school on Fridays but expressing your concerns instead. This will be not enough, but maybe others will do the same. And maybe they become more and more, and maybe people think about whom they will give their votes in the future, on every level.

On my webpage you can find a wonderful agenda - nice words. But you can find also links of groups and movements, who do more then only producing nice words. I think they would be pleased about, would you join them. Your group or movement is missing? Give me a message. And to say it loud and clear: If I would become president, if the fight for protecting our planet would be

successful, then you have to thank this people, not me! Say "thank you" to a young woman from Sweden and to all them who have joined her! People like them will be the people who will rescue our planet - please don't wait till lethargic and corrupt politicians will do something.

As a president it would be an honor for me to join this movement, to do my best, my part. But as I said it, think about guns and Mitch McConnell - a president is a president, think about the civil rights movement? Once there was a man who had a dream, I'm not sure if he would be happy about the today's situation. But he looked into the faces of an ocean of people, the people who changed history - let us change history again!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word about Tom Steyer?"

"I don't like his behavior."

"Some see many similarities between him and you?"

"Then please, show me his agenda. I only see empty words, no substance. Maybe I'm wrong, but he appears to me like the bored rich guy, who thinks that he should become a politician now, because it would fit to his social status to do so. But I see no political substance."

"And you?"

"Have a look at my webpage maybe?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"You not tell me, that the people in the Bahamas need a visa to become evacuated to the US? What a fucking shit is this! We need a president with leadership abilities, not such a disgraceful racist, as we have one!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"You're not expecting, that I'm really interested in Mr. Bolton's ouster - or? One jerk follows another jerk, who's interested in their names? We need another, a new, government. Everything else is marginal!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Today we're remembering the people who died eighteen years ago - women and men, no matter what their religious believe was, no matter where they were born, no matter whether they loved men or women, no matter what color their skin had - nothing matters, except their harrowing dying.

Also our thoughts are with the relatives of the victims and the heroic emergency personnel. It's bad how long they had to fight for their rights - it's bad to see this!

But we have also to talk about the so-called "war on terror". Eighteen years - and the results? In my opinion this war failed, we have to think about other ways to fight with terror. But this is not the day for this discussion.

It's the day to be withdrawn, it's the day of commemoration, it's the day to give your tears and emotions free rein. But it's also the day, to reach out your hands. Hate and war is no solution, in too many countries people have to cry, mourning for their dead."

### **Third Debate – Houston, Texas, September 12<sup>th</sup>**

"Now we have Mr. Maurer here with us at the ABC spin room. You criticized the first two debates, you're impressions about tonight?"

"Thanks, John. Well, much better tonight. This time we had one debate, the most promising

candidates shared one stage. But still we have the problem that every person gets only a few moments, sometimes you have to wait a pretty much time, to get your thirty seconds."

"We had some very important issues tonight, let us talk about some. It started with health care. I would say that your plans are somewhere in between Biden and Sanders, near to Warren?"

"Yeah, I think you could describe it in that way. I think you should keep a private sector, at least for the moment. Important is the automatism, it's no longer acceptable that one American is without health care. We have to limit drug prices, we have to become a modern society and to fight against greed and corruption."

"You again criticized the sitting president blisteringly, especially while the topic was racism."

"I would say the I - and not only I - described the truth only. To name this man a racist, a white supremacist, is to talk about the current situation only. But I - and again not only I - talked about that this is not the important point. The important point is, that our nation has a problem with this topic, has still a problem with this topic. And not only when talking about justice, in the daily live. We have to speak about this, about the discrimination of Latinos and Hispanics, about the discrimination of African Americans, about the discrimination of Asian Americans. And then we have to talk about the birth of this nation, about the genocide that happened, we have to talk about the people who lived here, since thousands of years."

"You also found very distinct words about gun restriction?"

"I agree in this point with Beto O'Rourke - without any restriction! We need a candidate who has the power to bring things forward. You know, it was somewhat disturbing, all this nice reminiscences about Barack Obama. Yes, of course, he was a fantastic president! And yes, of course he had his weak moments, call them wrong decisions. But we have to defeat a disgusting person who occupies the Oval Office at the moment. We will not do this by debauching in memories. You know, I never met this man and not to forget his wife, I follow him on Facebook, maybe one day I could shake his hand, to thank him. But we live in a totally different time now, no longer: Yes, we can! Today: Fuck, we have to win or this country is lost!"

"A word at the end about immigration. Not everybody was happy about your statement that not everyone can immigrate."

"What makes me sad at the moment is to see, that people in the Bahamas have to leave a ship who would evacuate them - to the United States. Why they have to leave the ship again? Because they have no papers, no visas, because the president thinks that very bad people are living in the Bahamas. First. No resident of the Bahamas needs a visa to enter the States. Second. Yes, hey darling the hurricane has destroyed everything, has killed hundreds if not thousands - do you know where our passports are? What a disgusting shit is this! People who need help have to have every right to enter the United States. But we also have to start again to develop a foreign policy together with our allies, we have to develop plans, to support people in their countries. Brazil is a good example, Venezuela as well. Let us speak out and promote our values of democracy. The president of Brazil is a Nazi and dictator - let us say this. Let us support the democratic forces in this country. But please, not as in the 70s or 80s."

"The war on terror failed?"

"Obviously - or? What about the idea that we would have used this time for diplomacy and creating trust? But I also say that sometimes - sometimes! - you have to deal with people who are not willing to talk in any way - ISIS as an example. And by the way, ISIS is by far not defeated - we're raising the next generation at the moment. Again as so often, the world is not that black and white as some are pretending."

"Our troupes in Afghanistan?"

"We have to bring them back. But it will make only sense by doing it step by step. But with a precise time table."

"Who are the winners tonight?"

"Elizabeth Warren at first place. Buttigieg, Booker and O'Rourke had very good moments. Bernie Sanders had problems, not only with his voice - Biden as well."

"The other candidates? Kamala Harris?"

"Again she got pressured, very difficult for her at the moment."

"And you?"

"Satisfied. I'm still in a very good position. The next debate should be no problem for me."

"Who will become the next POTUS?"

"At the moment I would bet my money on Elizabeth Warren - at the moment."

## Campaigning

"Wow, it's long ago that we all sat together. We should talk about yesterday's debate and the media coverage during the day - yes, Betsy?"

"Well, I think we can make it short and crisp! The Dems and them left media are idiots! Hey, come on, but a little quarrel, some strong words and they are starting immediately to fear, that they would lose voters therewith. But we all are knowing what not functions when you're interested in, to defeat the man in the White House - a nice cozy little campaign as the centrists like it! The Clinton Dems have goofed it once, they will goof it again, with their stupid ideas of campaigning.

You know what the shit is? I should be happy as a conservative woman about this cowardly Dems, but we have to get rid of this dangerous man in office. If the Republicans are not willing to do it, I have to hope the Dems will do it, but! Have you heard the reaction of the audience as O'Rourke spoke it out? We need such strong leading figures - and the Dems? They fear that they could lose a vote from a hilibilly now - the will screw it up again!

And then Castro? Biden talks trash - and not only once - and the Dems grill Castro because he pointed towards this? Biden is the wrong man, speak it out! He dreams of a nice old fashioned presidential campaign - please, not again! Why nobody tells Yang, Castro, Klobuchar and also Harris that they will never become the nominee? Why nobody tells Biden that his nomination would be a guaranty for a second term? Sanders, Warren, Buttigieg, Booker and O'Rourke on the stage and then let us see what will happen - is this such difficult? Is there anybody in the room who disagrees with me? No? I think then, that all is said!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"No, maybe you're understanding me wrong, but in opposition to at least some of my competitors, I am not interested in, to be the president of all who are living in this country and calling themselves Americans."

"Not!"

"No, for Gods sake! I not wanna be the president for racists, Nazis and whiter supremacists. I not wanna be the president of left radicals and communists. I'm simply not interested in, to be the president of people whose only interest is it, to destroy our democracy. On the contrary, I wanna be their worst enemy."

\*\*\*\*\*

"But you said that you would support O'Rourke's position!"

"Of course I do! Who needs this fucking guns of war in the streets of our cities? O'Rourke made the point as he talked about Afghanistan."

"You also served in Afghanistan?"

"Wow, two who were there are thinking that this fucking weapons are nothing for our cities? But let me say something about Afghanistan, because it's very important for me. Yes, I was there - some pretended illness, but that's a different story. But the time Beto O'Rourke drove vehicles on patrol, while he risked his live every day, I sat in an office and filled out forms!"

"But the building you worked in got attacked, as far as I know?"

"No, it was a building not far away, many died. Yes, maybe it could had been also my building, but

it wasn't. And I never sat in a car, driving through the streets of Kabul, knowing, that at all times this could be the last moment of my life - that was Beto O'Rourke and his comrades. In Afghanistan you need an assault weapon, maybe even more. But not in the streets of our cities. Not in Dayton, not in El Paso, in Kabul you need one!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word to whistleblower-complaint?"

"No speculations from my side. I hope that Congress will act strongly. This is a very serious topic!"

"Biden?"

"The president and one of his puppets are accusing Joe Biden? Should there be open questions, then one has to investigate them. But please allow me not to say more, I think that you understand this. But a word to Rudi Giuliani. There was a time, when he acted as a strong politician. Where is this man? It hurts seeing him destroying his reputation finally and forever. The CNN interview caused a lot of pain, I feel sorry for him."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Your thoughts about the impeachment hearings?"

"First, the Dems should figure out what they are doing. Some say that this is the start for impeachment hearings, some others say that this will be only ordinary hearings. That's a stupid behavior! Be consequent and pull through then! But this is typical Dems, the Republicans laugh about them!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Wow, Warren plus two again! Should this become a race between Biden and Warren? Sanders definitively under pressure - we're stable at fourth place. It develops more and more in an interesting way now. Sarah, I need a longer interview at CNN, NBC ore ABC - better two or all three. We have to react, I've the feeling that this is a crucial point now."

"Okay, I see what I can do."

\*\*\*\*\*

"This was a good day for democracy! First I have to congratulate the British people for their Supreme Court - they have a politically independent court! Then, have you seen the lame speech of the orange joke in New York, and then this two losers sitting together? For both it will become tight, Boris first and then the orange joke - then one could get hope again!"

"You're demanding an impeachment?"

"I'm demanding strong politicians, politicians who are fighting for democracy and freedom! Great Britain showed us that there has to be a border, we in the US have to follow their example! As I said, what a wonderful picture. Two losers are sitting together, two dinosaurs!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Yes, I support the impeachment, but I hope that the Dems are being consequent now. We have to involve the American people and have to make clear, that we are not talking about sex games in the Oval Office this time. This time we talk about a serious undermining of our democracy, about a president who spits on our American constitution, who spits on our American values. But we have to talk also about a Republican party who allows all this, we have to talk about figures like McConnell and Giuliani. It's like the Weinstein case. There were so many people around him who knew everything and not talked. Even more, who allowed him to do what he did, who enabled him

to do what he did. A Weinstein alone is nothing, we have to examine the swamp around this president as well."

\*\*\*\*\*

"The more the president and his stooge are yelling, the more you're knowing that there is something, something very grave! I hope that the Democrats will figure it out as fast as possible. It would do our country good, that this perversion of a presidency would end as soon as possible."

\*\*\*\*\*

"You've heard Joe Walsh on CNN right now, Kellyanne?"

"Yes, and it was very, very interesting."

"He brings himself into position, sure. But his words were very interesting. That the Republicans have to decide now, that the president shows the American people the middle-finger! Wow, I could have it not said better! Will be very interesting, what dynamic this gets the next days, maybe even the next hours. The point is, that we have to follow this very closely, also everything about Giuliani and Barr."

"I will do my best, but the speed of development at the moment is outstanding. At the moment everything seems to be possible!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Okay, let's try to sort things somewhat. We see a ship sinking, but it's not finally sunk. Giuliani is in focus now, as well as the president. His statements about the whistleblower, and especially about Adam Schiff, are showing very clearly, that he's staggering - Betsy?"

"Well, it's breathtaking with what speed everything developed over the last two days - it was the weekend? Today is Monday, and I would not dare to make a prediction, about what will happen during this week."

"Nobody would do so - at least if still of sound mind. Have you seen some of his defenders? They are very desperate now!"

"But it's very interesting that figures like McConnell are very quite at the moment. All in all the Republican party as such is very reluctant and cautious."

"I mean, to talk about that a civil war that will start, should he be impeached? The only positive thing is, that more and more people see now, that this man is simply a crazy man - and I talk about illness!"

"I have a good addition, Kellyanne. A new poll from CNN just now. Now fifty-five percent of the Americans are supporting the impeachment inquiry now, over thirty percent of Republican voters would be interested in, to get more information about the accusations."

"That's crazy, at Friday we had somewhat over thirty percent overall approval! And the Republican voters? The fastness of the development is incredible - Schiff has announced to question the whistleblower as fast as possible."

"A götterdämmerung?"

"I think that the president has crossed a line now, and more and more will feel in this way."

"Okay, I have to have longer TV interviews now! CNN, NBC and ABC - Sara?"

"CNN at Wednesday, NBC at the end of the week - ABC?"

"Okay! Let us see about what I have to talk about Wednesday, not to talk about the topics at the end of the week!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Together with us at CNN is the Democratic candidate Mr. Maurer now. Nice that you joined us

today, Mr Maurer."

"Thanks to invite me again, especially at this very special day."

"It's only moments ago, that we have witnessed the press conference of Nancy Pelosi and Adam Schiff, the two most powerful Democrats at the moment. You're impressions, Mr. Maurer?"

"Strength, a very strong performance from both of them. Nancy Pelosi outlined very well, right from the beginning, the constitutional meaning of the president's behavior. Adam Schiff stated very detailed the next steps of the Democrats and lets no doubts about it, that he will not accept in any way any interference from the president or Pompeo. His statements were very strong and unambiguously."

"The man the president called a traitor?"

"The man who made clear, that he's not in the slightest impressed by the president's chatter. Really, a very strong Adam Schiff. His warning, that he will see any try to hamper the inquiry as an obstruction, as an obstruction of justice, that itself can lead to an impeachment, was very strong and a distinct warning. To name Nixon was very clever!"

"So you think that the Democrats are in control now?"

"The Democrats are arguing with very profound arguments - and the Republicans? Conspiracy theories, chatter, stupid tweets, stupid threats - they have not one meaningful argument! With this they can impress a fanatic basis, trolls on Fox News, but not Democrats, not independent voters, and as we have saw the last days, even more and more Republican voters are starting to ask questions, more and more of them are questioning the behavior of the president. I've saw an episode of South Park yesterday, let it say it in that way: The Dems have the president by the balls - it's obvious, hear him squealing! But be careful, an injured game is a very dangerous game. He will have no scruples, to create as much harm as possible, when he has to realize that this is his end. Not take the "civil war" as a stupid joke!"

"As expected, the president watched the press conference as well - and guess?"

"He has tweeted?"

"Of course, only a few minutes later we have the first tweets from the president. Maybe this is interesting. He talks about Adam Schiff and uses the term "lowlife" - nothing new from this president?"

"Boston? The president, Pompeo, Barr and Giuliani? Let us see who will be the first, who will lose his nerves as first."

"The president will have a press conference later as well - interested?"

"Why, it will be the same stupid shit as always?"

\*\*\*\*\*

"A word about Mitt Romney's statement about the president's behavior?"

"For all democratic candidates very interesting. Maybe we should be prepared, to run against Mitt Romney in 2020. Obviously he brings himself in position."

\*\*\*\*\*

"I welcome you at NBC, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for having me, Sheinelle."

"Looking at the latest polls shows us, that you're sill not able to join the top field of the Democratic candidates, but that you're clearly above the pursuers like O'Rourke, Harris or Buttigieg. Are you happy with this situation?"

"My poll ratings are stable since a longer time now. That's good in one way, but you're right, I'm not able to close up with the front runners. I have not to think about participating in debates, or something like that. But of course I have to improve, will I have a chance to become the democratic nominee."

"You have hesitated to call for an impeachment. Will this become an disadvantage for you in the

future now?"

"I don't think so. My vision was to defeat him in 2020 - and still is! But the situation now demanded this step. It's no longer bearable in which way the president and the White House acts. The Democrats had to go this way, and I support them in any case."

"Do you fear that this step can help the president maybe, will maybe even ensure his reelection?"

"To be honest? Grab their pussies, people of color are vermin, immigrants are all rapists and drug dealers, and all this? I never could understand, that you can support and elect this man. But now, after three years of disgraceful behavior? Have you seen the Finish President? As he grabbed his knee, as he attacked the Bidens? It was clearly visible how uneasy he felt. Is this the image of America we wanna show the world? This man is no longer electable now, the Republicans should be consequent and look for a better candidate - every other candidate would be better!"

"So you see no risk in the democratic doing, to start with the impeachment inquiry?"

"The approval for an impeachment, at least for the inquiry, rises steadily. Even among conservative voters. I think that this is a first, and important, success for the Democrats."

"But they will need more than they have at the moment, for an impeachment?"

"We have not even reached the first bend, not to talk about, that we would have finished the first round. The president and the White House are fucking nervous. Also Pompeo, Giuliani and Barr. You feel it, the Democrats are in a total different stance as during the Mueller investigations. Only one of the figures has to fall, the whole rest will tumbling down then."

"But isn't it still a danger? The have a very limited time now. What, when the impeachment will fail? What, when the conservatives will be successful in, to protract the whole process?"

"This would be the most stupid thing they could do! The Dems have not to impeach the president, it would be enough to win in 2020! It will be enough, to make him unelectable for enough independent voters! Forget his fanatic base, they are not enough! Forget the conservative voters, they are not enough! Fight for the democratic voters, that they will vote this time. And then fight for the independent voters, they will decide about winning or losing! We need some swing states back, we still have the electoral college? I not like it. But I will have no problems therewith to use it! We have a mission, we have to stop this farce! Yes, I have the wish to become the next POTUS. But should his name be a name like Biden, Sanders, Warren, Buttigieg, Harris, O'Rourke or Booker? I would have no problem therewith!"

"Thanks that you had time for us, Mr. Maurer. You're campaigning 24/7 now?"

"Thanks for your invitation, Sheinelle. Yes of course, all my power I invest in my campaign now. This is what is important for me now, for me now is important, that we stop this disgraceful man in office. Should it be in 2019 or 2020, it has to be done for the favor of our free and independent nation. We are celebrating Independence Day every year because we're proud to be an independent nation - let us not forget this!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Yes, Sarah."

"I've information about a second whistleblower, a whistleblower with first hand information."

"Well, that would be interesting. It seems that things fasten more and more."

\*\*\*\*\*

"We have heard no statement about Bernie Sanders' illness from you so far?"

"That's true, I have said nothing about it so far. I'm happy that Bernie Sanders is home again. I hope that he will recover soon, that we will see him onstage in Ohio. He's a political icon, everything what is possible now, is founded on his activities. For decades now, he stands for his convictions, he's the role model for a whole generation. I wish to become POTUS and this would mean, that I have to defeat Bernie Sanders. Should this happen, it will be no moment of happiness for me. But much harder would be, would Bernie Sanders have to resign. It would be good to see

him in Ohio again! - Thanks for your question!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"No, I think the Democrats should keep it up. They are on a very good way. They have to keep up the pressure - look at the Republicans, they know it, hard times are coming. The only thing the Democrats have to do now is it, to stand firm."

\*\*\*\*\*

"Please listen, Sarah.

It's nothing more than a further illustration of this fucking bitch of president who occupies and smears the White House and our nation!

It's no doubt about it, that everything is based on personal and financial interests in Turkey - this man has to be accused after his time in the White House! Whatever will happen now, it will take the lives of many, but for some the lives of others are worth nothing! And the Kurds? They are getting fooled once again!

This is the time for the GOP to end this shit, we're calling foreign policy today. The blood of many will stain the hands of the conservatives, if they not react. Each dead Kurd who had fought together with us against ISIS, will be a tombstone, raised by the GOP!

We have to stop to play with the lives of humans, not in our country, not in foreign countries. This is disgraceful and disgusting, this man is disgraceful and disgusting, his action is disgraceful and disgusting - we have to end it! Every life counts? Yes! Also every Kurdish life, the life of a Kurd who fought with us against ISIS. This man showed that he not respects contracts. This man showed that he not respects allies. He not respects our European allies, he respects no ally, he respects nobody! Should you respect someone who respects nobody? Of course not!

This is one of the worst and devastating moments in our foreign policy. It makes me sad and sick! I have to apologize, but this will not save one Kurdish life. I have to ask for forgiveness, especially and explicitly when thinking about the suffering and dying of the civilians. A very, very bad day for the States, Syria, the Near East and the world. Sorry to all of you!

Place this press release, Sarah."

\*\*\*\*\*

"I have nothing to say about the arrestment of two suspects, connected to Rudy Giuliani. It's in the hand of the justice now and the Democrats have to see, in which way this affects the inquiry. I have to concentrate on my campaign, I have nearly every day a town hall or a rally, sometimes two or more events a day. Let me say this: Of course I still hope, that I will be the democratic nominee. But more and more I doubt about, that I ever will meet the man, who smears the White House since three years, on a stage. Thanks for your questions!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"Your statements at the CNN Equality Town Hall yesterday were very summarily? You have not more to say about the discrimination of the LGBTQ community? Other candidates talked more about their ideas."

"Nice words you can read on my webpage. As I said it, it's a symbol and a shame, that we still have to talk about such topics today. As Mr. Buttigieg said: Nobody was interested in, while I served in the Iraq, entering my vehicle for patrol, whether I'm gay or not. They were interested in, that we all would come back, the whole team, unharmed. He said it very well, we have come to the point,

where it's no longer a topic whether you're gay, bisexual or transsexual or anything else. A program? Very simple, as I said it! As long as the Republicans are dominating the Senate, nothing will change. Yes, we can talk about nice plans, we even can vote for them in the House, but the Senate will block them - we have to talk about the truth! The LGBTQ people have to decide, that's the plain truth! We will change nothing, as long as we have figures like Moscow Mitch in the Senate - we have to change this! Thanks for your questions!"

\*\*\*\*\*

"It looks like as our wonderful president will have a fucking week the next week. Giuliani under criminal investigation now, he will not get the Pentagon money for his fucking wall – all the other defeats in front of court? The next resignation, Kevin McAleenan, and last Friday the ex-ambassador to Ukraine, Marie Yovanovitch, had interesting things to say? It would be an ironic thing, should bigmouth Giuliani become the president's coffin nail. We have to work this developments over, Kellyanne."

### **Fourth Debate – Westerville, Ohio, October 15<sup>th</sup>**

"It's very unsatisfying the way this debates are running, Caroline."

"It was to expect? Especially as long as so many candidates are on the stage?"

"This is not the only reason. Elizabeth Warren, as an example. How often they will ask her the same question again, about the taxes? For the rest of the debates? Yes, more taxes, but no longer premiums - is this so difficult to understand? For a family it's important, what's left at the end of the month, and for most of the American families the answer is easy: Nothing! And often enough, less than that. This are no substantial discussions, this debates are wasted time!"

"But you have to present yourself."

"Again Elizabeth Warren. She's dead level with Joe Biden now - why? Definitely not because of her TV presence, it's because of her tireless work at the base!"

"It will change with lesser candidates onstage - at least I hope so."

"I have my doubts at the moment. The lesson for us is, not to overvalue the importance of the debates. A totally different topic will be the debates during the presidential campaign. But also there I would say, that you cannot win an election because of a debate, you only can lose an election because of them."

"Then let's continue with the town halls and rallies."

### **Campaigning**

"I have to say publicly, that I feel deeply ashamed to be an American, when I have to hear what this disgusting ignorant in the White House says about the Kurdish people. I not have to repeat his awful shit! There was a time my ancestors had burden themselves with endless guilt. No, we Americans are not such burdened till now, but we're on our way thereto! What happened to the Kurdish people just right now, is caused by American deeds. They were our brothers-in-arms, now we betray them and deliver them to the reaper. We allow ISIS to recover - do we really need a second 9/11? Russia is the big winner, together with Saudi Arabia and Turkey - all three fantastic democracies!

I have talked with a soldier, served in Syria. He told me, that he felt endless anger, while he had to hear the president saying this disgusting statements, that he had to cry, thinking about them who were his friends in Syria. He told me, that he would like nothing better than to go back to Syria and stand by his allies, his friends. This is a sad day for America, a day were we squandered the rest of our credibility!

Should I become President of the United States of America, I would not know what to say to the

Kurdish people. The only thing I could do would be, to ask for forgiveness. "

\*\*\*\*

"I have to congratulate Nancy Pelosi for her courage to stand up and point at our biggest threat! Nancy Pelosi and Elizabeth Warren, maybe we should hand this nation over to the women! - Yes? - Yes, I'm aware of, that I'm definitely no woman!"

\*\*\*\*

"My wife Caroline and I, as well as my whole team, are saddened and feel a lot of grief by hearing about the death of Representative Elijah E. Cummings. I never had the honor to meet him, it would be good for Washington to have more politicians with his dignity and attitude. Our thoughts are with the family and relatives, especially with his wife Maya and the children. - Can you release this please, Sarah."

\*\*\*\*

"A word about the breakthrough in the Syria crisis - if you're willing to answer a question of Fox News?"

"I'm not sure about.....what you're talking about?"

"You're not telling me, that you got no information about Mike Pence's press conference, which he held a moment ago?"

"Oh, I watched it, but I missed the breakthrough information?"

"We have a ceasefire now!"

"Oh, yes. The Kurds have five days now to leave their cities - that's a very fine plan for them who died for us! And by the way, the Russians agreed? Syria agreed? But what's evident is, that this whole development shows the incompetence of our megalomaniac president - unfortunately we have to bear him still for a certain time."

"Till he gets impeached?"

"Maybe? But I would like it, to defeat this jerk in 2020. But seeing in which way the impeachment inquiry develops, I fear that this will be the faster way to get rid of him."

"You really believe this?"

"Yes, maybe you should look for another ass to stick your nose in? But I've forgotten. People like you, never had a problem therewith to be opportunistic in every way."

\*\*\*\*

"Unbelievable, every day another piece of the puzzle pops up? And the emerging pic tops everything one could imagine! If this not leads to an impeachment, then I understand nothing anymore. It will be very interesting to see, in which way the Republicans will act in Senate! I fear, that I will not defeat the liar in office in 2020!"

\*\*\*\*

"Bill Taylor? Tie it together and grill Giuliani! The man in office is a criminal and he deserves many years in jail! As Speaker Pelosi said it: It all leads to Russia - now again in Syria! I would like it, to share a stage with him now! But the inquiry develops in an unbelievable way - you have to impeach him now! This has to become a matter for our courts! I'm shocked, but I'm especially shocked about, that the GOP as such still shields him - this has to have consequences!"

\*\*\*\*

"Are the Republicans crazy now to storm a hearing? Hey, sorry, in the room are Dems and Republicans - or? The same amount of Dems and Republicans are in the room - or? Okay, it's getting more and more worse for the president, and to stick in his ass becomes more and more uncomfortable, but they are not able to look at the facts which are popping up faster and faster. Maybe they should have a long meeting behind closed doors with the president and Rudy and some other figures? Maybe they should clean up their stable very fast now? Would be better from my point of view, than to make the upcoming even more worse for them!"

\*\*\*\*

"My heart is with the people in California. Also this year it's difficult to see the pictures of the suffering of the people. And yet, we have to talk about the reasons for this pictures, also about failings in California, wrong developments. But we have to do this not now, now it would be important to do everything to support the people there. But with a president without moral and values? Also this year his comment are hard to bear, this is very sad. We need a broad nation wide discussion about topics like climate change, but also about wrong development plans for instance. But what we would need the most at the moment would be a government, that would support affected people in an unbureaucratic way, not making unsavory comments about them. Thanks for asking me."

\*\*\*\*

"No, I cannot accept this! If Joe Biden has problems with donations and donors, than he should think about this fact! But that he accepts super PAC money now, is a slap into the face of the other candidates. The same story again, the story of 2016? We're knowing the result, this time it would be the final disaster! Should the established Dems, the Clinton Dems, are cheating again, and this behavior is no good sign, then the Dems will screw it up again! No super PAC money anymore, the same rules for all the candidates, everything else is an imprudence and the beginning of the end!"

\*\*\*\*

"Why I should congratulate the incapable man in office? Can anyone in this hall answer me this question? - No? I also not!

Have you heard it, the first he thanked for support were the Russians - the Russians? Because they allowed him to fly over the area they are controlling? Oh, we Americans have no areas anymore that we're controlling!

Have you heard it, the last involved party he congratulated, in a very weak way, were the Kurds - why the Kurds? Well, he betrayed them, they are good enough to do the work, but then.....? We know now that the Kurds have worked for month therefor, that this mission will be a success - but hey, why we should thank them in the first place?

I thank the Kurds for their long and dangerous efforts to enable this mission. Without them this all would had not been possible. I congratulate our soldiers and I'm relieved that they all returned unharmed. The Kurds and our soldiers together achieved a great victory today, we should continue this fruitful coalition!"

\*\*\*\*

"Congratulations Democrats, a historical vote! The two Dems who voted against? I only can tell them that this behavior will pay them nothing. The Republicans yammered that all is behind closed doors and that there was no vote. Now we had the vote and everything will be public now - and the Republicans? They yammer about the vote and that everything will be public now - the Republicans

are such losers!

I look forward to, when the public hearings will begin, a very interesting time will begin then. And we will see in which way the White House will act now, now that we had the vote they demanded. A very interesting time begins now, not to say a historical one."

\*\*\*\*

"One opponent less?"

"I had not that much opportunities to talk with Beto O'Rourke. But that he's the one who steps back at this moment surprises me. On the other hand it shows great personality. I hope, that he will continue therewith to be a part of the political life in America."

"Do you think that you've a better chance now?"

"My numbers were better than Beto O'Rourke's numbers. We will see whom his supporters will support now. But let say me something. Okay, you need news. But when I see all this talking about us candidates, about their chances or not - let me say something. Nobody knows anything at the moment! Maybe Joe Biden will be the nominee, maybe Elizabeth Warren, maybe Cory Booker - nobody knows it at the moment. Time will tell, and if the established Clinton Dems not will play unfair again, then I think it will be very interesting to see the next months."

"You're no front runner for any of the primaries and caucuses in February?"

"It's the beginning of November and we not even are knowing against whom we will run? I will proceed with my campaign, and I'm still the candidate who is close in on the leading candidates? I am still satisfied with my position. Thanks for asking me."

\*\*\*\*

"My point is, that it's a shame that Beto O'Rourke has to stop his candidature because he gets not enough donations. Yes, this is the United States, and in our country everything is about money. I think we have to think over the way we handle this whole process, we have to omit the factor money! Beto O'Rourke had the potential to beat the disgusting and criminal man in the White House. Beto O'Rourke had the potential to become a fantastic president. Was it my aim to defeat him, to become the democratic nominee myself? Of course! But not because he runs out of money, because enough voters would think that my agenda is better than his agenda.

And we should not forget, that this gives the fact a very bad taste, that Joe Biden accepts super PAC money now! Why no super PAC money for Beto O'Rourke? Oh, I've forgotten, he's not the darling of the Clinton Dems! We have to think over this whole process!"

\*\*\*\*

"Nice to have again with us here at CNN, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks to having me again, Caren."

"We have some very interesting developments just right now. Beto O'Rourke ended his campaign, you held a fabulous speech at the Iowa Democratic dinner. At the latest poll we have four candidates within a very few percents now. Biden, Sanders, Warren and you - surprised?"

"Well, this is only one poll. We have to see in which way everything will develop."

"Do you think that there's a chance that we will see Warren versus Maurer in the end?"

"Somewhat too early? There are some interesting developments, but we have to see if they are stressable."

"What developments are important for you?"

"Joe Biden still under pressure, it's an up and down for him at the moment, but at much weaker level as at his peak. Elizabeth Warren has lost some ground recently, but she's still on a good way. Bernie Sanders not wins and not loses, standstill can be very bad in such race."

"So, Warren versus Maurer?"

"I could gain five percentage in a very short time now. Nice but dangerous. You win fast, but you can lose also very fast. Kamala Harris is an example therefore."

"Would you answer my question?"

"I doubt that Joe Biden will have the support at the end that he would need. Warren versus Sanders? I think that only one of them will have a chance, I cannot imagine Warren versus Sanders in the end."

"That would lead to Warren versus Maurer?"

"Yes."

\*\*\*\*

"What should one say? The Republicans yammered that everything happens behind closed door? Now we have seen the first transcripts from hearings of the last weeks, and they are devastating! As our wonderful president said again and again: There was no quid pro quo! But hey, is there anybody in this hall for whom it's a new information that this president is a pathological liar? I hear no one? Yes, we all are knowing it since a long time, what a disgusting liar smears the White House! And I can tell you something, I look forward to the beginning of the public hearings - they will be very, very interesting.

For every person with at least some remaining values it's obvious now, that everything is even more worse than we thought at the beginning of the inquiry. We need a comprehensive clearing up now, we need an impeachment now. And after this, this man has to be arraigned! We need a comprehensive clearing up now, this is what the American people have to demand for, with a loud and clear voice!

Two Dems voted in favor for the Republicans - why? They are afraid of, whether they become reelected or not! This is no longer a time for political games, this is a time to stand for our American values. Let us do this, together, united! Let's shout for a comprehensive clearing up!"

\*\*\*\*

"Yes, Virginia..... - not only a fantastic album, also in reality! I congratulate all Virginians for their good taste! And Kentucky? Looks also not bad, the criminal in office won this state with a thirty percent lead! Continue with it Democrats, we need not only a Democrat in the White House, we need as many Democrats in Congress as possible. A good start!"

\*\*\*\*

"I'm a bit disappointed about, that I have to wait till next week. But next Wednesday will be a very interesting day, when the public hearings will begin finally. Have you heard the stupid defense from the Republicans? Next week will become a very interesting week, a week when the independents will get a lot of interesting information."

\*\*\*\*

"Bloomberg? We do not need another billionaire. Can you consider a battle between the two billionaires - two dinosaurs are battling? We need good politicians, good new ideas, not a fucking cockfight: Mine is larger, I've more billions on my bank account. Stay away Bloomberg, we have enough very good candidates - oh, the Clinton Dems are realizing more and more that their darling Biden maybe will not make it? Last time a centrist screwed it up, we don't need this again, even if the man this time is a billionaire."

\*\*\*\*

"What does you think, Caroline? I think that it was a very good first day. Two very reliable witnesses, very strong moments, very strong testimonies. I think that's obvious that the Republicans get more and more problems, to argue against this impeachment. The acted very week. The point is, that this were only the first two witnesses. I look forward to Friday and the testimony of former ambassador to the Ukraine Marie Yovanovitch and finally next week to hear the ambassador to the EU Gordon Sondland. Especially Sondland's testimony can become very critical to the president. No, this was a very strong beginning. The Democrats only have to keep in mind to forget the president's trolls! It's all about the moderate conservatives and the independents, it's all about to motivate democratic voters to vote this time. Not more, but also not less.

And then we should not forget, that it's not necessary to impeach him in the end. It would be important that the Democrats would be united this time, in the Senate and the House. Not more, but not less. Don't forget the Bolton factor. It would be enough to weaken the president, a book by Bolton right before the election could be the final coffin nail. My point is, that the Democrats have to continue their way, very good so far. Sure that this will motivate the president's trolls and brownnosers, but they will not decide the next election. The Democrats have to do everything to weaken the president - and don't forget, we have no idea at the moment, what we will hear during the next weeks. Maybe the smoking gun is just around the corner, maybe a big bombshell waits around the corner. I'm sure, at the moment the Democrats cannot do anything wrong, as long as they stay tough and move on. Let us see what will happen the day after tomorrow."

\*\*\*\*

"And?"

"Well Caroline, the first hearing was not bad, but this time? I saw a very strong hearing with a very strong woman. I saw an idiot of president and Republicans who are acting like a bunch of chickens. The Republican's statements after the hearing? Gosh, were they lame and stupid! Nobody asks her such questions? And a reporter asked: Why you not asked this questions? Oh my god! They had hours to ask her questions, and then they are yammering about, that a certain question had not been asked? How silly is this!

And the president? Schiff was very cool, a very "shifty" Schiff! This was a very powerful day. Sad that we can not listen to the other hearings of the day. They have a very explosive potential as the Sondland hearing next week. Without any doubts will this hearings will be the all-determining topic now, not sure whether the Republicans are still happy about this public hearings now - how much they had demanded them! And still we have not to forget that everything is still about the moderate Republicans and the independents - forget the trolls!

Really, all this develops very interesting. The Republicans are on the defensive now, very much. Where are the Republican values now, this question becomes tough and tougher to be answered by the Republicans. I still think that he will no become impeached in the end, but maybe this will harm the GOP even more. It will depend very much on the reaction of the people - and still there's the Bolton factor? Only some swing states we need, we only need to win them back, to do the same President Barack Obama did two times. If this will be not possible, then this country has deserved the next fucking four devastating years!"

\*\*\*\*

"News from the closed-door hearing of David Holmes, interested Peter?"

"In any case, Caroline!"

"He confirms everything - this is real breaking news!"

"Wow, what a fucking day for the fucking president. But this makes the next week's testifying of Sondland even more explosive!"

"I'm not absolutely sure about the American system of justice, but I think this all will course also a lot of problems for Sondland - or?"

"Yeah, I'm no lawyer, but I think it's not excluded that we will see the next associate of the president in jail. This becomes more and more inflationary. I guess that Sondland has many meetings with his lawyers at the moment."

"Okay, it will depend whether you will become the democratic nominee or not, but do you think at this moment that you will compete with the current president then?"

"First, thanks for you warm words. But at the moment I hope not. Not because I fear him, but because this has to end with his impeachment or his resignation. America and the GOP would need this healing shock to awake from this nightmare. If I would not run myself, I still would be not sure whom I should support. But apart therefrom, that we have still a lot of time to decide this, I see at least five heads fit for the task to change the political climate again. Much will depend on whether the GOP will be capable to renew itself - I'm not finally convinced about this!"

\*\*\*\*

"Do you're still thinking that the Dems are on a good way?"

"For anybody who's able to listen, yes! But this whole topic becomes more and more complicated - difficult for the Dems. It's very obvious now that the key figure is "Rudy", Rudy is the man. But I fear that we will hear nothing from "Rudy"."

"Yes, and Bolton?"

"Have no idea about, what soup this man is cooking. The problem is, that the hearings have their "moments" - enough to impeach a normal president. But what's "normal" today? If this will be all, then it not looks good for the Dems."

"You mean related to the impeachment?"

"The Republicans will not vote for an impeachment - this was obvious from the beginning on. But I fear that the Democrats will be not united – again! And this time it would be a devastating signal. Sometimes the Dems are simply idiots!"

"Then you have to defeat the sitting president in 2020, Peter."

"I, I will defeat him. I, I will be the next POTUS in 2021. This will be not the problem. The problem is this stupid thing called reality. I only can hope that the Dems will not play this stupid games with the super delegates again. I only can hope that this time the Dems will be united. I only can hope that enough independents will use their own brains. But I fear, that this could be too much "I hope"."

### **Fifth Debate – Atlanta, Georgia, November 20<sup>th</sup>**

"You're angry?"

"We cannot continue with debates like this! Why is Tulsi Gabbard still on the stage? She should run for the Republicans! Tom Steyer, I respect him for his efforts in relation to climate, but we talk about, that we have to beat this asshole in office! Andrew Yang, why Andrew Yang is still on the stage? I even would question Cory Booker, Kamala Harris and Amy Klobuchard!"

"Don't you think that this would go too far?"

"Come on, hours of debate and even the top speaker had no twelve minutes in total? This is totally inefficient! I would laugh about it, would I be a Republican!"

"You're still in a very good position."

"It's not about me in personal. We have to beat the Republicans this time, but we do everything to delay everything. Also the hearings are producing no breakthrough moment. The Democrats should be more aggressive, bolder!"

### **Campaigning**

"Isn't it a joke, Caroline? Okay, I'm near the top three now, but they do the same shit again. The

left-wing media likes it to talk about Biden, and if not about Biden then about me. What they not like to do is, to talk about Warren and Sanders. Déjà vue? It's like in 2016 - the same shit again! Should the super delegates decide it this time again, then the Dems will screw it up again. Déjà vue!"

"For some, the Centrists, the Clinton Dems, it's all about Biden for them. Super PAC money, support from the media....."

"The same as with Clinton. But we all are knowing the outcome - why they have no trust in the people, the voters? A strategy that failed one time miserably? Hey, we do it again this way, why it should be again a mistake? Maybe because you're fighting with the same enemy? Only that this time a failure would cause the final disaster. I do not understand their thinking!"

"Biden looks not that good regarding the early primaries and caucuses?"

"Yeah, that's why the media always talks about him! Please Dems, not the same shit again!"

\*\*\*

"Thanksgiving is soon Mr. Maurer, you will spend the days with your wife?"

"Of course."

"The hearings of the last days, are you satisfied with the results?"

"Depends on what you've expected. Now we have the long demanded first-hand information and all, from the whistleblower till now, leads to the same devastating foreign policy - you only have to look at the facts."

"But do you think that the president becomes impeached?"

"Well, I saw right from the beginning three groups. First the Democrats. They will impeach the president in the House. The only question will be, whether they will do this united or not. Second the Republicans. You can remember, shooting somebody on Time Square? They even discussed in the last weeks whether it would be possible to impeach and put him on court if he would have committed a homicide! They never ever will impeach him in Senate, even he would be a bloody murderer. What this president was able to achieve was, that the GOP is his puppet house now. But now it starts to get interesting. What about the third group, the independents? Everybody can see what this president has done. It was disgusting and a crime. Forget his base, this is the advice I can give the Democrats, his base is not broad enough to win in 2020, even when they are screaming loudest. The Democrats have to motivate their voters to vote next year, and they have to convince the independents to vote for them, or if they are still tending to the right-wing, to vote not at all."

"This is a somewhat surprising advice from a democratic candidate, not to vote?"

"Why, many supporters of the Dems not voted in 2016, because Hillary Clinton was not electable for them. You're right-wing but you're also thinking that this man in office is no longer acceptable? The Republicans could give their voters a choice to decide, it's on them. The Democrats made a big mistake in 2016 by nominating Hillary Clinton, especially in this unacceptable way. They paid their price therefore, maybe the Republicans have to pay the bill this time."

"I could understand this as a warning in the direction of the Democrats, the democratic establishment?"

"Well, it's on you to interpret my words, but we will see the developments of the next months. I see some bad signals, to be honest."

"Super PAC money for Biden?"

"Thanks for your questions."

\*\*\*

"I'm finally sick of this bored billionaires! What's in the news? Bloomberg is much richer than the sitting president - that's the news? We didn't need more billionaires in the White House, we need capable politicians there! I'm really sick of this!"

\*\*\*

"Yes, I think that Kamala Harris has made mistakes. But that she has to suspend her campaign because she runs out of money is stupid! On the other hand we have this billionaire guys who can spend unlimited money for their campaigns - this is shit! It's not a game about, who has the largest! This has to be a competition about who would be the best president for our nation - or? We would have a lot of topics we would have to talk about, should I become the next POTUS. We have to decide if we wish to have a nation were a billionaire class rules the country, or a nation rule by the people, the American people. We have to talk about this! I hope that this will be not the last time that we have heard from Kamala Harris, Washington needs politicians like she is one!"

\*\*\*

"Sure it's about politics - who would deny this? Oh yeah, the hypocrites from the GOP who are supporting a lying and criminal president. Who are supporting a president, even worse than Nixon!"

"But it not seems that the first House Judiciary Committee impeachment inquiry hearing has changed the minds of the American people?"

"Why it should? First, this is a very theoretical thing. But I hope that you've realized that even the expert from the Republicans not said that the phone call was perfect, that the president did nothing wrong - on the contrary! The only defense he had was, that the evidence for him as an expert was to weak for an impeachment, he demanded for future investigations, that was all. But he led no doubts about, that also he thinks that the behavior of the president was far from perfect - and this was the expert from the GOP? And by the way, the majority of the Americans is still pro an impeachment."

"Do you think that the impeachment in the House should happen soon and that the Democrats will be united this time?"

"Yes to the first part, the second part? If the Democrats will not vote united this time, they will be the laughingstocks - and this quite rightly! This will be a historic vote, and the members of the House are facing history, not the next election! In the country my family has its roots - Germany - there was a historic vote whether to give Hitler the power he demanded, the power that enabled him to do what he did then, what caused the death of millions. The left-wing voted against Hitler, they became defeated by the conservative majority who voted in the favor of Hitler. Yes, they lost the voting and evil was unleashed, but in history they are the heroes, many paid an awful price for their refusal to vote in the favor of Hitler, many of them died in concentration camps for their brave acting. What in comparison is the risk, to lose your seat in Congress? Every democrat, and I mean not the word with the capital "d", every democrat should know deep inside, that this president has to be impeached, every thing else would be a disrespectful behavior towards our constitution!"

\*\*\*

"It seems that the field of candidates for the next debate will be much smaller - you demanded this often in the past?"

"Yes, apart from Tom Steyer, our billionaire on the stage, all who are this time on the stage have a real chance to become the nominee of the Democrats. This will give the whole event a much higher importance."

"Still a few days left to qualify. So far we will see the established candidates, the top three, and two candidates who are marching upwards - Mayor Buttigieg and you. Can you imagine that it could be a race between Mayor Buttigieg and you at the end?"

"Not really - in that sense. We have the top three that you mentioned - Biden, Sanders and Warren. I cannot imagine that none of this three will make it to the Democratic National Convention. But let us see, first the debate in no two weeks. Then we will have the last debate in January and then the primaries and caucuses will begin, then it will become exciting. So far the polls from the states are very mixed up, I would say that still everything can happen. Now it becomes more and more

exciting."

\*\*\*

"I have another request for an interview, Peter?"

"No Sarah, at the moment I'm not in the mood therefor. If it really should happen, that up to five Democrats will vote against the impeachment next week, then I'm not sure what I should do. They will vote against because they are from districts who tend to the president? They fear about not to get reelected? This is a lousier behavior, then the president's! They are selling their country, they are pissing on the constitution and the flag, only because they are fearing not to become reelected? I hope they will lose their seats in 2020!

All this people who fought for their rights and opinions? The Civil Rights Movement, the protesters against the war in Vietnam, only to name them? Did they fear not to become reelected? No, they became killed for their deep convictions!

If this happens, and the Dems should cheat again, when designating their candidate for the presidential campaign, then they will lose again, in 2020. And no story could change this, even if it would be the best ever written. It's a very dangerous way, the Dems have entered. Maybe there's a chance, if the Republicans will hold an unfair trial in Senate, and they will! I'm not sure about, that the democratic strategy to speed up the things that much, was the best strategy. To see at least one key figure in a public hearing would have been good. A pretty lot of subpoenas, but in not one case acting consequent then? At the moment the momentum is not on the Dems' side - let's see how devastating the voting next week will become.

And by the way, Nancy has understanding for those who will vote against the impeachment? Fucking Dems, always very polite and politically correct - well, who cares if we will lose again in 2020? Fuck, I! Not four more years with this fucking pack in the White House! You're on the best way to screw it up again, Democrats!"

\*\*\*

"Okay, impeachment is done so far and to be honest, for me it's a fucking good day! This is no sad day for me, it's a day for a fucking cool celebration. Sad is, that the Dems were not united, but I still have said enough to this. Let's celebrate this day, let's shout it out: It's a happy day!

The Republicans are crazy enough to compare the impeachment with Pearl Harbor and the crucifixion of Jesus in the House today - how nuts they still will become in the future? Hey, Jesus and Pear Harbor? Pear Harbor was an act of terrorism and costs the lives of many soldiers and civilians - how disgusting and insane to compare this with the impeachment! And Jesus? Maybe the Republicans should forget to read the transcript all the time, maybe they should read the Sermon on the Mount? If somebody spits on these words, then the man who became impeached today! To compare this reckless man with Jesus is a mere shame!

In two days the next debate. This time it will be much more interesting, I hope that we will clink glasses before the debate, to celebrate this for our nation so important day! The wiener in office is angry, the Republicans run mad - I think that the Dems have done something good today. And forget his stupid "base" now! Still fifty percent of the Americans are supporting the impeachment, are supporting that this man has to be removed from office? And forget the Senate! Use the next months to bring more light into this case, set Rudy under pressure!

And now excuse me. My team, my wife and I have to celebrate this day now - and every American is invited to celebrate with us. A wonderful day for our democracy and a wonderful win for our constitution. Thanks for asking me."

\*\*\*

"If the Republicans are not willing to stop this disgusting swine - yes, swine! - from talking in that

way about late people, about a Republican congresswoman, a person from the own political party, then this shows finally in what a severe way this party is decayed! Gold Star families and more, this swine has not a hint of respect! And it's not the time to be patient, this is the time to speak it out loud and clear. Where are the fucking moral values the Republicans like to talk about! This GOP is a pigpen today, and the biggest swine stains the White House!"

### **Sixth Debate – Loyola Marymount University Los Angeles, California, December 19<sup>th</sup>**

"Thanks for joining us here at CNN again, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for having me again, Tamara."

"In a first statement about yesterday's debate you said, that you're more satisfied this time?"

"Yes, this time it was more about politics - at least most of the time."

"I would like to review yesterday's debate with you, if this is okay for you?"

"Of course, Tamara."

"The debate started with the impeachment, of course. And of course, it was no surprise to hear the statements of the candidates. You became criticized therefore, that you made no secret of it, that you celebrated the impeachment. We all see Nancy Pelosi in front of us?"

"I would have liked it, to see the Dems cheering in the House! Show the people that this was a proud day for the country and a proud day for our democracy. Hey, the president's closest ally? Mr. Putin who interfered in the 2016 election? Open your eyes America! This was a wonderful day for America, and we have to celebrate this day!"

"This leads us to the next point and to the president's strongest argument for reelection, our blooming economy. You followed Bernie Sanders' argumentation?"

"Also Tom Steyer made this point. Rising stock markets and record profits of big companies not means that the average worker, the famous middle class family, as any share of it. A lot of new jobs - fine when you need two, three or even four jobs to make a living! We have to address the working people, we have to improve their living conditions, even if this means that the big money will no longer make record profits. And then we should not forget, that many analysts are telling you, that this is only the next bubble that will burst soon."

"Climate change was the next topic. There was a discussion whether this has to be the top priority for the next president or not?"

"Of course it has! We're close to the tipping point now, if we have not reached it already. We have to do everything now. Of course we have to join the international stage again, as a leader. The conference in Madrid was a shame, we have to act now!"

"But this will cost a lot of money?"

"To do nothing will cost our future, the future of our children. We're the wealthiest country on earth? We have all resources to invest in future technologies? I agree with Tom Steyer, that this can be also a great chance for our country, but we have to act now. If the next president sees climate change not as topic number one, then this nation will have no future, because this world will have no future. At least the nation and world we thought that should be our nation and world. I mean always there're winners, every war for instance saw war profiteers. But always millions had to suffer. Maybe we should think the other way round? Some billionaires have to suffer, but we have at least a chance to create a better future for millions?"

"This won't be easy to realize, even as president?"

"I always say, that it will be not enough to win the White House! With this decayed GOP you cannot make politics. We need also the majority in both, the House and the Senate. Otherwise I agree with you, the next president, a democratic president with such a rotten GOP, will be not able to realize the necessary changes."

"A good bridge to the next point. The discussion about the fact, that no longer we saw this mixed field of candidates on the stage. Only Andrew Yang was of color?"

"First it sucks me that we always have to discuss, whether a candidate is of color or not, a male or a

female. I live not in a parallel reality, but this shows us how big our deficits in this topic are. We....."

".....do you allow me to interrupt you?"

"Of course."

"The topic was, that the Democrats are needing the votes of the African Americans, the Latinos and the Asian Americans to win in 2020. Okay, Andrew Yang was onstage, but no longer Kamala Harris, Cory Booker or Julian Castro for instance? Is this a good signal towards voters, whom you are needing to win in 2020?"

"It's a very good illustration how sick our system is. The rules for entering the stage are, that you have to prove enough donations and donors. This is simply sick! We're criticizing the billionaires, but then in the end all is about the money. What about a family that has not enough to make a living, can they donate money? - Oh, most probably not! Or?"

Say you're a candidate who has millions of supporters, poor people, underprivileged people, people who cannot donate money? This candidate would have millions of voters behind himself, but he or she would not be allowed to enter the stage - this shows how sick this system is!"

"Do you think it would be a good idea that at least a Vice President would be of color?"

"You know, would I be a Latino for instance and a candidate, like I, would say: Hey, I have chosen a Latino as designated Vice President, now you can vote for me - this would suck me even more! There's only one solution, we have to change this system! As long as this system is there, no woman, no Latino, no African American, no Asian American will have equal chances! And you know what sucks me also, Tamara?"

"No."

"As far as I know, this continent was no empty land as the first Europeans arrived here - or I'm wrong?"

"No."

"Well, why we always forget then, to talk about this people? Sometimes it seems to me, as they no longer would exist. But hey, they are not many, they will not decide an election, why then I should be interested in them? We have to change this fucking system!"

"I would like to come to the next topic - foreign policy."

"Okay, sure, we have to move on."

"Your commentary to our today's foreign policy?"

"About what a foreign policy you're talking? That we're betraying our allies now, that we're kissing the ass of every dictator now, that we make common cause with murderers now? The first thing we have to do in 2021 is, to say sorry for the last four years, that we wanna join the group of democrats again, that we will respect other countries again, as well as treaties and agreements. We have also to say sorry to our career diplomats, and that from now on qualification is the topic again, not donations. Good God, in this field we have to do a lot, the last three years were a mess!"

"The discussion about age? You would be fifty-five at inauguration, relatively young for an American president. Warren, Sanders or Biden? They would be much older? Barack Obama's word about the old men?"

"First, I think that Barack Obama talked about this type of politicians Mitch McConnell is a very good example for - old men, more precisely, old white men! I hope that I will become the democratic nominee, that means that I have to "defeat" also Elizabeth Warren, Bernie Sanders and Joe Biden. So I hope that I will get enough votes, that people vote for me and not for them. But if the only reason would be, that I'm a few years younger, then this would be no good reason to vote for me. Age as such is not the topic. For instance, I think that Bernie Sanders is pretty young, he has a pretty young mind, as well as Elizabeth Warren and also Joe Biden would be a much better president as the one we have, the one who has the mind of a five-year-old."

"You not joined the criticism against Pete Buttigieg?"

"No, even when I think that he not acts clever. It looks not good, especially in this situation, to host this type of fundraisers. Behind closed doors, only rich people can join, wine bottles for nine hundred dollars, that's stupid. But to make such a big deal out of it, as many candidates did it

yesterday - some are getting nervous because of Mayor Pete's success? Tom Steyer and Amy Klobuchar made the point, this is not the way we should treat each other. As I said, I think it's stupid from Pete Buttigieg to host such events, but we should not please the Republicans, we should stand united to fight and to protect our democracy! Criticize Pete Buttigieg for his program, tell him that you think that he acts stupid, but never forget that we're all democrats, we're all on the same side and we all have the same mission, never forget this - Tom Steyer and Amy Klobuchar, they said exactly the right words, teamwork is what we need today!"

"To the end I will ask you about some of the individual questions, the candidates were asked. First immigration. You're thoughts?"

"I think there was an overall agreement on the stage, that we have to come back to the point, that this nation is a nation of immigrants - well, some lived here already before, but this is maybe another question. We have to stop this insane and disgusting policy, we have to ensure people that they can stay, we have to protect and to compensate those who suffered under this disgusting policy, especially the children stolen from their parents. As with foreign policy, we have so much to do, so much has to be fixed again - it's devastating! And we have to apologize, we have to ask for forgiveness."

"But you not agree therewith to withdraw our troupes from Afghanistan, and other places, as soon as possible?"

"As soon as possible? I would have no problem with this. But I think it's not helpful to promise things like, within the next year or so. First, it would be stupid to destabilize these regions even more. Secondly, I think it's stupid to anticipate, what the situation in such regions will be in a year or so. Everything can happen in these regions, we have to be prepared."

"Health care - surprised that this topic came up that late?"

"Yes, but I have to say that we have heard the different positions often enough now - at least I think so."

"In this field you disagree with Bernie Sanders and Elizabeth Warren. You said, that their dogmatism in this field is their largest disadvantage from your perspective on?"

"It's true what they are saying, that every modern nation has universal health care - except the USA. But it's also true, that they have a private sector in addition - the European countries for instance. I do not see that we cannot have a private sector as well. The one thing does not rule out the other. Our goal has to be, that every American is covered by health care. And, that it will be an insurance that includes areas like dentists, cancer treatment, psychiatric help and more. Otherwise it would be a meaningless insurance."

"It will cost a lot of money?"

"Don't tell me that in this world would be not enough money! Some have so much money that they're not knowing what to do with it. And, isn't our health care system the most expensive in the world? Isn't the health sector the economic sector that makes the most profit, more than all of the Internet giants together? Sorry, but money would be our smallest problem!"

"Thanks for your time, Peter."

"Thanks for your questions, Tamara."

## **Campaigning**

"It's only weeks, then the primaries and caucuses will start. You're not leading the polls in one of the early states and you wanna tell me that you're not concerned about this, Mr Maurer?"

"Why I should. As I said, and by the way your own analysis always are ending with this line, it's still a totally open race. Even Cory Booker has still every chance. It's true, I'm not leading in one of the early states, but in every of these states I'm in a very good position. Yes, a big win can cause dynamics, but not necessarily. Collecting points can bring you the championship, but not necessarily. It's still a kind of idle speculation, still the future is wide open. But we not have to wait long now. Two, maybe three, months, and we all will be much more clever than today - let's wait this few months."

\*\*\*

"Your wishes for 2020, Peter?"

"Well Caroline, that's a question!"

"Winning the election - or?"

"Spending as much time with you as possible?"

"Yeah, while running for president!"

"As a future politician, as the next POTUS, I have to tell you, that I said "as much as possible". I not quantified anything!"

"You will become a very good POTUS."

"And you a wonderful FLOTUS!"

"Do you think that my Christmas trees will be more beautiful than Melania's?"

"Well, you hardly will be able, to make them uglier! And then we need a little dog."

"Why?"

"The Obama factor? You have to learn from the best, and have to study the worst. Unfortunately we have no nice children."

"Ivanka?"

"Yeah, have I used the word "nice"?"

"We could adopt children?"

"That's a good idea. Every year one child. Of course from various minorities, from poor families, but of course only real American children!"

"Why not one of the children, snatched from their families and traumatized?"

"You're a genius! Do I have hired you as my press secretary?"

"No, not so far. But I hope that's clear as the mud for you, that I will be not only your nice Jackie! Before every important decision, we have to discuss your decision."

"I fear we have to postpone this point, only ten seconds are left."

"I will hark back to this - Happy New Year, Peter."

"Happy New Year, Caroline."

\*\*\*

"The killing of Qasem Soleimani shows the idiocy of this administration! What do they expect? That the Iran is shocked now? Qasem Soleimani is a hero now, a martyr, this killing will not weaken the Iran in the end, this killing will only motivate the ones in the Middle East who are against the United States and Israel. This killing gives them all the arguments they are needing for revenge and undermines every effort for a peaceful solution for the region and Israel. First this awful administration betrayed our allies in this region, now a series of strikes which will worsen the difficult situation in this region only more. This fucking administration will lead us into a disaster sooner or later. We have to stop this administration before it's too late. Every additional month brings us nearer to a disaster. To be honest, I have sever problems at the moment to find sleep in the night. If this will lead into a war, if this will cost the blood of American soldiers, then we have to act consequently, then the American people have to fill the streets, then it's time for civil disobedience. This administration plays with fire all the time, one time they will cause a fire that will be no longer controllable. Let us hope the best for now, but we have to ensure that this playing with fire will end as soon as possible."

\*\*\*

"Next on my program I will have an interview with one of the remaining Democratic runners for nomination - it's good to have you here, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for your invitation, Jake. "

"You're known for very clear words about the president and his actions. Do you see, as some others, a "Wake the Dog" scenario when looking at the Iran today?"

"Well, it's said that there was an imminent threat - but they are not willing to share the information? They lied about the Iraq, they lied about Afghanistan..... - there's this school test, continue with the line. We have a man in office who lies every day, we have a corrupt administration - continue with the line. I cannot say that this is a "Wag the Dog" scenario, but simply because I have not the important information - oh, no new scenario.....?"

"You let no doubt about it, in your statements, that you think that this action, to kill Soleimani, was stupid and destabilizes the region?"

"Is this a question?"

"I asked for your opinion."

"I think it's no matter of opinion, it's a matter of looking at what happens. A few days ago, in the Iran, millions have demonstrated against the regime, hundreds became killed. Today millions are demonstrating against the USA and in favor for the regime - does anything strike you? Well, that strengthens our position in the Middle East totally - or? The Iraq, an enemy of Iran, has voted that all US troupes have to leave the country - yeah, were there something with oil? This foreign policy is a total mess caused by incapable and ruthless idiots - this is a very dangerous mixture!"

"You said that, should a war with the Iran starts, then the American people have to, and I quote now, "fill the streets, then it's time for civil disobedience". You're challenging the president and the administration?"

"I'm a challenger! I never have let doubts about it, that our goal has to be to get rid of this president, this administration, get rid of all this brown nosers."

"You also said, that this presidency will lead sooner or later into a disaster?"

"They are playing with fire all the time, don't give school boys matches. Sooner or later this will lead to an uncontrollable fire. We have to take away the matches from the school boys."

"The twitter message that the US would bomb national heritage in the Iran?"

"Have I to comment this? This war crime ISIS or Al-Qadia have committed. Do we no longer stand above such terrorist groups? Okay, maybe the man in office and his brown nosers are acting on this level, but I hope that the US troupes will not act like terrorists. This are cases, the International Court of Justice in The Hague deals with. The American nation develops more and more into a corrupt and decayed banana republic. But don't misinterpret me, this is a very dangerous situation. One of my major goals in office will be to strengthen democracy, to limit the power of the president, to have more instruments for House and Senate to enforce democracy, to limit the power of the speakers, to reform the Supreme Court, to ensure as much as possible that this nation will stay a free and democratic nation."

"But no democracy is invulnerable, democracies are always very vulnerable?"

"That's the reason why there can be a time, when democrats have to fill the streets, when it's time for civil disobedience."

\*\*\*

"I'm no member of the Democratic Party, you have to ask their leaders."

"But you run on a Democrat's ticket? Do you agree that the Democrats are using the plane crash, most probably caused by an Iranian missile, for political reasons?"

"First, I nearly have to puke when I hear conservatives saying that the Democrats would love terrorists more than our Gold Star Families - that's in such a way pathetic and disgraceful, that's fucking Fox News style, you're loving this shit! And then, both sides are using this incident, both sides should be very careful about their words. And third, the US military has shoot down a civilian Iranian air plane in the 80s. And as far as I know, the US administration was not very cooperative after the incident, tried to cover up the things. What I say with this is, that we all should be very careful at the moment. I hope that the Iranians have learned from form the failure of the US, that in the end it will be impossible, to blanket the truth."

"But who will be responsible, if it was a missile? Also the USA, also our president?"

"The president, this incapable jerk, with this bunch of dangerous amateurs, is a failure as such. The Iranians have launched the missiles, they have the responsibility, for our administration we have to ask the world for forgiveness, we have to bear them for some further months till I will move into the White House."

"Apart from that, that I'm convinced that you never will be our president, that at the end of the year the sitting president will be still our president, what would you say the Iranians as president? I love you and please be a bit nattier?"

"Maybe I will be not your president, but I would work together with our European allies. I would not violate contracts. I would not betray our allies in the region. I would not enable ISIS to rise again. I would not behave like a narcissistic asshole, like our today's president. There would be a lot to do."

"And you would be able to pacify this region?"

"At the moment the US policy drives this region into the next war. It would be a real progress to come back to the status quo of the time, before this unqualified bunch conquered the White House. We all are knowing, that too many interests are colliding in this region. It will be an awfully difficult task to pacify this region. But that the "policy" of this administration is a failure is obvious - do you have some news from Kim?"

### **Seventh Debate – Drake University Des Moines, Iowa, January 14<sup>th</sup>**

"A short statement just after the debate, Mr. Maurer!"

"I've some mixed emotions to be honest. It's somewhat difficult to judge about something you were a part of. I will watch the footage tomorrow and will discuss the evening with my team."

"Are you happy with your statements? About the beef between Sanders and Warren? Are....."

".....yes, yes! We're getting more nervous now, soon will be the first caucus in Iowa. But to be honest again, sometimes I was disappointed about some of the discussions. We candidates could do this better."

"Mr. Maurer, please would you....."

".....thanks for your questions, but I have look for my wife now. Thank you."

\*\*\*

"It's very nice that we're all together again, it's quite a long time ago now, that this happened. But we have to have a very distinct view on yesterday. Let us begin with the first part: Commander-in-chief, Afghanistan, Iraq, Iran and North Korea. You're comments on my performance in comparison to the other candidates - in many fields there was consensus on the stage, we have not talk about this."

"I think that it was good that you made clear, that as a commander-in-chief, you would have to have a good, what would mean diverse, group of advisers aside you, and that this group could not only be formed by military personnel only. It was important to stress, that it would be important to you, that House and Senate should become a clear defined and stronger power, when it's about war or peace. Also that, if the president would command actions, he would be committed to give full information about the background of his decisions, and that he is fully responsible for them. Especially if they would include lies and misinformation. To limit the president's power and to strengthen congress is a good signal, especially for the independents."

"If I can add this, Kellyanne? I think that to mention the problematic nature of lobbying in this field, was very good."

"Thanks Kellyanne and Betsy. What about my statements in the field of our foreign policy in the Middle East – yes,.....Caroline?"

"Good was, that you were very specific about, that Afghanistan is not the Iran, and the Iran not the

Iraq. That every country needs a different strategy, embedded in an overall strategy for the whole region, embedded in a strategy for the whole world in close teamwork with our natural allies. The USA has to stand shoulder-to-shoulder with Europe, but also with Canada or Australia and New Zealand for instance. But that this group has to search for allies around the world, allies which are loving democracy as we do, and which are respecting the sanctity of every individual life. It was good to mention the UN, the spirit of the UN, and to mention Africa and South America."

"And what was negative?"

"That you still tent thereto, to put too much into one sentence. Sometimes it's a bit hard to follow you."

"Any other comment - Sarah?"

"It was important to distance yourself from Russia and Saudi Arabia, to mention the latest developments in Russia, to mention the situation of the women in Saudi Arabia, to mention from which country the assassins from 9/11 came. Also, that Kim would definitively not become your buddy and that you would not fell in love with him."

"Okay, then let's move on. Trade and trade deals - Betsy?"

"I think your performance was risky, but showed very strongly, that you will be a different president. To start your statement with: I will not tell sentimental stories about Iowa workers now, only because we're in Iowa today, and the first caucus will be in Iowa in three weeks - this was a real stunner! I think that you made your point very comprehensible, that it's stupid to talk about a trade deal in the sense, as it would deal only with the States. That there are different countries at the table, and all these countries have interests. But, that it will be important to show big companies their limits, and to invite labor unions and environmentalists to the table, on every side! No deal any more without them, no deal any more without improving standards on every side. We are the biggest market in the world, everybody is interested in, to sell in the States, we can have a very positive influence in this area. And then, that human rights are not only pathetic folklore - it was cool to name Ricky Gervais and his speech."

"I hope this will pay. Well, we're the biggest oil producer in the world, thanks to fucking fracking! How honest you can be to the people? We will see whether it will pay or not. The Warren / Sanders beef?"

"I think we can make this short and crisp, Peter. As your wife I liked it to hear your interjection, that this discussion is total nonsense and idiotic, that Joe Biden's statement was totally unnecessary. That all on the stage have one same mission, to defeat the most disgraceful president we ever had, that the question, whether a woman or a man will do it in the end, is totally irrelevant - I liked it, and the social media likes it. And to say to Abby Phillip, an African American female anchor, after she interrupted you, that you feel ashamed that this country has to discuss such a topic even today, that it would be no self-evidence that an African-American woman, an Asian woman, a Latino woman can become president, was a very good move. And then your remark, that therefore at least one of them should have the possibility to be onstage, was another stunner!"

"Do not forget Peter's remark, after Abby reminded him that he's a man, that maybe an African American, Asian or Latino woman as vice president would be good beginning - the social media runs wild with speculations!"

"Yeah, I saw some comments, Sarah. Any additions, Kellyanne?"

"In a way this was the low point of the evening, the low point for Warren, Sanders and Biden. But you made big points in this moment, without any doubts!"

"Then the next point, the exhausting health-care-topic. I do not understand it, debate after debate the candidates are reciting this topic mechanically with nearly the same words. Why? Because the anchors are not able to ask specific questions, no asking again, always the same poems you have to hear. But every poem becomes boring, the best poem becomes boring, after you heard it a thousand times. No fact checking possible? Betsy?"

"Good was, that you again did not the same as the others. It was again a risk, but to say that you would exhaust all possibilities in regard to executive orders in a first step, to lower drug prices, to allow the import of cheaper drugs and generics, to launch programs to provide health care for all

Americans and more, was a good move. I hope that the truth, that the remodeling of our bad and ineffective health care system will be a complex and long-winding process - I hope this will not ask too much of the average voter."

"But what would be the alternative? We all are knowing that all the plans, no matter whether we're talking about Sanders, Warren, Biden - even Buttigieg! - will be difficult to realize. With a republican majority in the Senate you can bury them at the first day of your presidency! And even with the majority in both houses - Obama and his problems? No, I think it's better for Peter to show a different behavior."

"Sure, Caroline. But it's still a big risk!"

"Yes Sarah, of course. But with a nice and safe campaign you will screw it up again, like Hillary did it. We see what this disgusting man did in Ukraine, you not expect that it will become easy to win back the White House?"

"No Caroline, but....."

".....we should stay cool, at least as much as possible. Kellyanne?"

"Yes Peter?"

"You're reminding, what I said to you right at the beginning of this story?"

"Yes!"

"Maybe this is a good moment to tell it the others."

"You said, that you will be the next POTUS in any case."

"Yes, and why Kellyanne can tell you later. The next topic, childcare and college. Caroline?"

"Your strategy, to put the things into a broader context is not without risk, but I think it functions very well. This subject is a good example, and we should never forget whom we are addressing. The base of the sitting president will elect him in any case, you cannot argue with them and it's wasted time to fight for their votes. The convinced Democrat will give you her or his vote - that should be not the problem. The problem is, to bring them back to the ballot box and to vote for you, who voted for Obama but not for Clinton. And then it's a fight for the undecided, for the independents. This we have to keep in mind all the time. So, we have to ask whether Peter's statements will convince this voters or not. He said, that you cannot talk about topics like this, without having an overall look at our society. At the inequalities and inequities, in which way many things in this country are working and get decided. If you're rich, you said, then this is a fucking wonderful country, the best you can dream of. But if you are poor, it easily can become hell for you. Your two examples were very good. A rich girl gives birth, a poor girl gives birth - is it acceptable for the richest country on earth ever, that this two children's lives are determined in the moment of birth? That this two kids never will have equal possibilities? And then to stress this, your question, whether our brightest heads should study, or our richest butts - not only the audience in the hall reacted in a very surprised and.....enthusiastic way. Look at social media, all the comments about, that you're a candidate who speaks out, who names the things in a very distinct way, but that you're letting no doubt about it, that even when a Democrat will win in 2020, that the fight will begin then only, the election would be only a first necessary step, but no certainty that things will change to the better."

"I agree with you, Caroline. I think this is what independents can convince. It becomes obvious, that if things shall change, we need a strong president, we need majorities in both houses, but even then it will be not easy, to change things. And it will need time. You cannot establish a new health care system overnight, you cannot reform our educational system overnight. And you, the president, cannot do it alone. You need both houses, but the more you need the support of the people, labor unions, activists - I think that you're on a good way to create this spirit Sanders talks about. To beat this president we need a thrilling campaign, and your message is clear. I need you, I need your support, without your active participation nothing will change! An allegedly weak president who can motivate the masses - again a risk, but I think that it can pay a lot in the end."

"Thanks Caroline and Sarah - a new slogan maybe? The next topic, impeachment. I had not the opportunity for a statement here, the hosts concentrated on Biden and Warren. Especially Biden is okay, because he and his son are directly involved in this subject. Bad for me?"

"Not that much I think. Your position is very clear. He's impeached, this will be a part of our history forever. Now we have to impeach him at the ballot box, nothing will hurt him more, then to be a one-term president - your position is clearly set."

"Thanks, Betsy. The last topic, climate change."

"I think that without any doubts in this field you showed most, that you would be a different president. It was very understandable that all would be meaningless, if the USA would not work together with all other countries on earth. And it was very credible, when you stressed that this task would call for an extreme effort now, because for decades politics failed. Now, as it's nearly too late, now politicians are starting to act, but now the time is over for slow changes. It's like a car driver, you said, a car driver who brakes too late. Now a stand on the brakes is needed, if a crash should be prevented. But this is not a nice moment for the driver, you continued, and it will be no easy task for our nation. You were the only one who talked about risks and burdens. Again a risk, but again you showed, that you're different."

"Yes Betsy, and to quote Winston Churchill, to compare the climate crises with World War II was a good move - if it functions! Should we be able to create a feeling, that we Americans are facing large dangers and tasks, but that we can fight against them, that we have the possibilities to create a good future, if we stand together, if we not ask about skin color and gender nor about sexual orientation or religious beliefs, than we can be successful as one nation. Otherwise the future looks not good. I've the feeling at the moment that we can create this feeling."

"Thanks, Kellyanne. Yes, I hope that we can create a broad movement, otherwise it would make no sense. It's one thing to become president - maybe this is the by far easier part. But to change the things into something better, that will be the challenge. Okay, let's talk about the last two sections. First the questions about the disadvantages of the single candidates to beat the sitting president. The question I became asked was: Economy will be a major topic in 2020. The president laughs about you, he twittered that you are a joke, that you made some millions, but that he made billions, that he is the successful business man, that he is the expert on economics, that you are nothing compared to him. His economic numbers are fantastic - your response? Comments about my response?"

"I'm not sure, whether it was the best move to asks for his tax returns and to say that you think that he's in fact bankrupt."

"Let me ask this, Betsy. Why? We all are knowing, that there's something that he tries to hide - or?"

"But that he's bankrupt?"

"Maybe there are some interesting connections to Russia and other countries like Saudi Arabia? I will see his tax return, that's all."

"But I think it was not important to raise this here. Better was to talk about that a high Dow not mean higher incomes for workers. Also, that CNN should ask your employees and the president's employees, for whom they are like it more to work. Also to mention, that you started with zero and that you were never bankrupt, that the president started with hundreds of millions and was several times bankrupt, that only daddy's millions rescued him several times, that in the end he's a lousy businessman. But I think we have to be better prepared in this field for the future."

"Okay, I take this critique very serious, Betsy. I also had the feeling that this was not my best moment. The last point, the final statements?"

"Good again, and different again! It was good to stress that one of you, and even maybe someone who's not on the stage, will face the most disgusting president you can think of. That this person will need all support, the support from all the other candidates, the support from all Americans who are not interested in, to live longer in an oligarchy, or even in a dictatorship. I hope that I will face him as the nominee, you finished your statement, but if not, then I will support any other nominee with everything I have. This is the story about a mission, no single person will be able to be successful. Only a movement will have a chance to prevent our democracy, your last words. I think we can create this movement, the reaction on social media is fantastic."

"Thanks, Kellyanne. Well, we're not leading the poll in Iowa, but that's not the problem. In the first five states we have three different candidates, who are leading the polls. In any state we are somewhere between runner-up and fourth place. In this way you can win a championship, an

election? Three hot weeks are waiting. Tomorrow the next town hall here in Iowa, then every day till the caucus an event. Let's see how good we are! Thanks for your time and your comments."

## Campaigning

"A word to Jake Tapper's interview with Lev Parnas? The impeachment is in Senate now? Should he be a witness?"

"We should be very careful with Mr. Parnas. I would like it more to hear Mr. Bolton! But don't hurry, maybe he will not become impeached in Senate, most probably he will not be impeached, but is this important? We have still some months time, that the truth emerges. It would be enough to impeach him at the ballot box! Don't worry, time is with us!"

\*\*\*

"Your comment on day one of the impeachment trial in Senate, Mr. Maurer?"

"What should one say? As expected? With such a GOP, with such a bootlicker like Mitch McConnell? As Nancy Pelosi said: All leads to Russia - Mitch fits very good into this image. Seriously? I hope that this behavior of the GOP convinces enough independents, that we need a change in 2020. I'm in a good mood at the moment. And don't forget, we still have enough months till election day to dig deeper. We have to impeach him, that's true. In the House it's done, in the Senate? Who cares, election day impeachment will fix it! Thanks for your question!"

\*\*\*

"A word to Adam Schiff. I think that he did a fantastic job! Sometimes I thought: Do I see a future president here? And I answered myself: That's quite possible! Will we see an impeachment? Of course not! I look forward to the questioning rounds!"

\*\*\*

"The Parnas-President-Tape? A statement, Mr. Maurer?"

"I have said it before, that this man is a ruthless swine, and I say it again. I said also, that Senate has not to impeach him, interesting months are ahead of us! It will be interesting to see what all will pop up during the next months. Let's him be impeached at the ballot box, he will hate it!"

\*\*\*

"I'm happy that I can welcome you here at CNN, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for inviting me, Jake."

"Let's start with Bernie Sanders. Roughly a week and the first caucus in Iowa will be, with an impressively performing Bernie Sanders. Your predictions about the outcome?"

"Not only in Iowa, Bernie Sanders is the man of the moment. But we all know, that every poll has its uncertainties - still more are thinking, that Biden has a better chance to beat the sitting president than Sanders? I think that this will become very interesting days, and after the third we will have a somewhat better idea about the chances of the different candidates. Don't forget that there are uncertainties like Steyer or Yang. Don't forget Buttigieg or Klobuchar - I have to say that I would hesitate to bet a larger amount on any of the candidates."

"Talking about you?"

"Will I win Iowa - I don't think so. Will I be after Iowa still a possible nominee - I think so. Everything else seems to be very difficult to say."

"You're campaigning every day in Iowa at the moment. Some candidates have to be in Washington,

especially for Sanders surprisingly no disadvantage. Disappointed, that it's no real advantage for you, to have the possibility to be in Iowa every day?"

"It would be disappointing, if this would be a disadvantage for them. Sure, my aim is it to become the nominee, but not because other candidates fulfill their constitutional demands."

"Do you think that Bernie Sanders would be capable to beat the sitting president?"

"I still fear, that his plan to allow only a governmental health care system can become his weak spot. I see no necessity therefore, European countries often have both."

"But you would support him, would he become the nominee?"

"Of course, without any doubts he would be a fantastic president."

"Let's talk about the impeachment. The Democrats had their time, now we hear the Republicans. Your impressions so far?"

"So far it's more or less a practiced play. It will become more interesting, when we will have the question times."

"Do you think that we will see additional witnesses and documents?"

"I said it often enough. In the end he will not become impeached in the Senate, whatever will happen. Sure, the Dems are trying to use this process as long as possible, but do not be too eager. Bring it to a good end, and then use the rest of the months till the election. Be careful with figures like Parnas, I'm sick of guys like Bolton. If he has something to say, say it! An interview on CNN would be a cool thing - or?"

"Absolutely! We would like it, to welcome Mr. Bolton! But, do you not fear, that in the end the president and the GOP will be the winners, by blocking everything?"

"One day everything comes to light. There's a lot of pressure in the whole thing, someone will talk one day - you know, would I be a conservative Senator at the moment, I would find no sleep in the night anymore. The GOP plays a risky game, one day, and I hope very soon, they will pay a bitter price therefore."

"And if not till the end of the year?"

"Let us be hopeful, hopeful also that one day the dinosaurs will die out."

"Let me point my finger on a problem for all democratic candidates - we have a fantastic economy today! The strength of our economy is a major point for American voters, to elect a president - your strategy?"

"I would recommend every American to look into their wallets - what have changed for them? What has changed is, that it has become more difficult for students to pay back their debts - thank you, Betsy! What has changed is, that millions dropped out of health care, or can no longer keep their status - thank you, Mr. President! What has changed is, that minorities, who are in fact together more and more the majority, come more and more under pressure - it's nice when the president tells you, that you're nothing more than criminals, rapists, vermin. That's by the way Nazi language - trust me, I have some knowledge in this matter. And guess what, the overall majority of the Americans will discover, that they have not a dime more in their wallets - hey, but the Dow is at record high? You have no stocks, or the wrong stocks in your portfolio? Really, you have no portfolio, you're not investing in Fortune 500 companies? That's your fault, you should do it, I made some fucking billion dollar since we have this wonderful president! Oh, you're poor, or part of the middle class? Bad luck for you! This American economic Wirtschaftswunder is only for us fucking billionaires - that's my strategy!"

"And the unemployment rate? The best since decades?"

"Four fucking jobs and still not enough for a living? Yeah, a lot of jobs, but the people can not live from them - nice for them who are making their money with such a situation. At the moment that you're sleeping in your car as an Uber driver, you have a job. Bad for you, that it's no job you can feed a family from it. Not enough to pay the rent, even for a ramshackle hut, in a city like San Francisco, Los Angeles or New York. Why a - at least somewhat - rich guy like me, should be interested in you, when this country gives you every possibility to become also rich, you only have to try hard, not being lazy, be a hard worker! We have to change a lot in this country!"

"Soon the president will unveil his peace plan for Israel and Palestine. He has fulfilled his campaign

pledges, especially the tax break. Shoulder-to-shoulder he stands with the anti-abortion movement, the Evangelists. His base, the white men without a high school degree, the Evangelists, the one percent, they will stand by their president. Or do you think that you can win over their votes?"

"No, never ever. But I have very good chances to win the presidency with the votes of the women, whatever roots they have, whatever degree they have. I can win, if I will be able to motivate the base of the Democrats this time. I can win, if I will be able to show enough voters what our allies, and I mean our real allies, are thinking about us, that we are the henchman of Putin today - what would Reagan say about this situation today? Why we hear not from George W. Bush that this is a fantastic president? Why John McCain opposed this president, until he lost the fight against cancer? A war hero, the president had only disgraceful words for, a president who was not able to serve - and we all are knowing why.

And let me say something to the peace plan. I would call this plan the Kushner-Bibi-peace-plan. It's a joke, that neither the president nor Mr. Kushner ever talked with the Palestinians about it! The Palestinians will become the "peace plan" served, eat it or not! That's a wonderful plan, this is the real art of negotiations."

"So, you see still chances that you will become our next POTUS?"

"Maybe I, maybe the next POTUS' name will be Warren, Sanders, Biden, Klobuchar or Buttigieg. Not that important, as long as the next POTUS will be another POTUS."

"Thanks for your time, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for having me, Jake."

\*\*\*

"Well, you know, it's somewhat tiring that we got a snippet of Mr. Bolton's book now - why only a snippet? This becomes more and more a silly! Come up with your information, or shut up! Sell your book and become happy! But if you have to say something, that would be important for the actual trial, then open up your mouth and say what you have to say! Mr. Bolton is not really my hero at the moment. That's all what I have to say to this!"

\*\*\*

"Come on, our disgracing president together with his sleazy son-in-law and his ruthless sweetie of daughter? What a male bonding - our wonderful president together with "Bibi", they love each other in a way, like only criminals can love each other. It was so wonderful to see - would this had been a movie, everybody would have thought, that this would be a satire. But no, this was reality, a real farce in the best way!

This is like you would spit in the faces of the Palestinians - a peace plan without talking with them, without asking them? They can agree now? How pathetic is this! And if not? As nice Jared and the wonderful president said it: This is presumably their last chance for a peace plan - and then, what then? War?

Well, not satisfied with the tensions with Iran? We need more tensions in the region - oh, Wladimir gave you some hints and advice? Let's bring this to an end, we need a president again, an American president who stands for the nation again! America first? Really? I have the feeling: Russia first, Israel first, I first, everything first except the interests of the American people! We have to end this, we need a president from the other side of the aisle again, we need one who will clean up the pigpen again, the pigpen the White House has become during the last three years! We need a Democrat in the White House again!"

\*\*\*

"Look at this self-appointed best deal maker in the world, what a stale joke he is. He needs three years to make a deal with only one side, with his big buddy Bibi at the table, but not the

Palestinians? Only with your big buddy as partner, you need three years for a deal? Wow, two or three days maybe! But to call this even a deal is a mere joke, this president and "Bibi" are mere jokes. Two criminals embracing each other, this reminds me of a Scorsese gangster movie, a Mafia movie. Forget this farce, stand with the opposition in Israel - yes, they really have an opposition - and the moderate forces in Palestine. This peace plan is worth less than the paper its written on. We need again a president in office, who knows what diplomacy means and not such a criminal big mouth, who's only interest is, to do himself and his criminal friend a favor - we need again a president with democratic roots."

\*\*\*

"I'm speechless! Yes, I'm speechless! What I have seen yesterday in Senate, was worse as even my worst nightmare had given me a reason to expect! Every Republican who not votes for new documents and witnesses now, will sign this corrupt administration a Persilschein, a whitewash! It's unbelievable to hear, that the president should be allowed to do everything - national interest? It's national interest to get rid of him! It's national interest that he gets reelected? Wow, I thought that this is the decision of the American voters, the American people? Let's be serious, this is an attack on the foundation of our democracy, on our constitution! Now we have to be very cautious, now the emergency is there, now I hope enough will waken up, so that we will have the power to stop this. And yes, this a threat! History will judge about the Senators, and the judgment upon them who voted in favor for the president only because they feared to not become reelected, will be devastating! History will not forget, and do not say later: I had no real knowledge about this. Sorry, this was a mistake. Can you forgive me? - No! Everybody can have all the knowledge - vote for more witnesses for example! No, no forgiveness for cowards! History will not forget!"

\*\*\*

"Sure, Mr. Bolton plays a dirty game! He could have testified before the House, no one hinders him to tell everything in an interview. Sure, he's interested in, to sell his book. And "The Post" brings up every day a new little bit of the truth - well, they wanna sell their newspaper. So far it's business - hey, this is the United States. Book deals have a long tradition in our country, so far everything is okay. But about what we're talking? We're talking about a president who tries to manipulate the next presidential election! We're talking about, that our democracy is endangered! In this light viewed, it's difficult for me to accept their behavior! Okay, one can say that we still have some months to bring it to light, but it would make some sense, if Mr. Bolton would say what he has to say right now. Sure, I'm not naive, then "The Post" would have no longer material for new headlines, and Mr. Bolton no extra income anymore, but maybe this would do our democracy good? But as said, this are the States, and therefore it's as always all about the money!"

\*\*\*

"The voting shows in what a degree the GOP is morally decayed! Two of three Americans wanted to see more material and more witnesses - but hey, the GOP only serves the president and his billionaire friends. I hope that more and more Americans will realize this. I hope that the Republicans in Senate will have to pay a big price for this disgusting behavior, let's vote enough of them out of Senate, that the Dems will have the majority in Senate after the next election - most important would be Moscow Mitch and "bullshit" Lindsey Graham!"

\*\*\*

"Okay, tomorrow it will counts. This part of the story is over now, tomorrow a new level will begin. Maybe we will see a big surprise, maybe we will see dreams ending, maybe some dreams will reach

a new level, from tomorrow on everything will be different. We have done everything we could, maybe it was good, maybe not - others will decide. But I think that we can be satisfied with the so far achieved, another year awaits us till February 2021. Let's raise glasses, let's await the coming, let us look bravely ahead! And finally, it's still me who writes this story, it's still me who decides about the end!"